



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

UC-NRLF



B 4 594 316

GIFT OF  
Mancroft  
LIBRARY



EX LIBRIS

*No.*







1696







PRESERVATION  
COPY ADDED  
ORIGINAL TO BE  
RETAINED

1935

**THE HISTORY**  
**OF**  
**RUSSIAN LITERATURE.**



**THE HISTORY  
OF  
RUSSIAN LITERATURE,**  
WITH A  
**LEXICON OF RUSSIAN AUTHORS,**

**BY DR. FRIEDRICH OTTO,**  
LECTURER IN THE OCCIDENTAL LANGUAGES AND LITERATURE IN THE  
ROYAL UNIVERSITY OF ERLANGEN.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN, UNDER THE SUPERINTENDENCE  
OF THE AUTHOR,

**BY THE LATE GEORGE COX, M. A.**  
FELLOW OF NEW COLLEGE, OXFORD, AND STUDENT  
OF THE INNER TEMPLE.



**OXFORD: D. A. TALBOYS;**  
AND 113, FLEET STREET, LONDON.  
**M DCCC XXXIX.**



TO THE  
LIBRARY

OXFORD : PRINTED BY D. A. TALBOYS.

GIFT OF  
Bancroft  
LIBRARY

PG-2953  
0772

TO HIS IMPERIAL HIGHNESS  
THE GRAND DUKE  
ALEXANDER,  
HEREDITARY PRINCE OF RUSSIA,  
THIS TRANSLATION  
OF  
DR. OTTO'S HISTORY OF RUSSIAN LITERATURE,  
IS, BY PERMISSION, HUMBLY DEDICATED,  
IN GRATITUDE  
FOR HIS MUNIFICENT PATRONAGE  
IN HELPING FORWARDS ITS PUBLICATION,  
BY HIS HIGHNESS'S  
DEVOTED SERVANT,  
THE EDITOR.

861354





TO THE  
PRINCE JOHN GAGARIN,\*

GENTLEMAN OF THE BEDCHAMBER TO THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA,  
AND ATTACHÉ TO THE RUSSIAN EMBASSY AT THE  
COURT OF LONDON.

MY DEAR PRINCE,

SOME agreeable associations connected with a winter at Munich, and a voyage down the Rhine, having been still more pleasantly revived in England, it is natural that I should wish to perpetuate the remembrance of them by any memorial, however humble, which I may be able to contribute, in relation to a subject on which you have so often talked, and I have so often listened.

I have been enabled by your conversation to appreciate in some degree the hidden treasures of the literature of Russia; and the interest taken in its diffusion by one who is so familiarly acquainted as yourself with European languages and authors in general, ought to be alone a sufficient guarantee, that it possesses no inconsiderable beauties even in comparison with the productions of other and older lands. It is your zeal in promoting every means for conveying to the rest of Europe a more inti-

\* The Editor, out of a pious wish to leave the work as much as possible in its original state, feels it his duty to prefix to it the Dedication to Prince Gagarin.

mate knowledge of Russian writers, which is the best apology I have to offer for requesting your patronage of the present undertaking. The work is, I fear, altogether unworthy of the name with which it is inscribed; but that name will be too great a recommendation to its unambitious pages, to allow me to forego so flattering an occasion of spreading over a wider surface the little information it may be found to contain.

I have the honour to be,

My Dear Prince,

Yours very faithfully,

THE TRANSLATOR.

3, *Inner Temple Lane*,  
November, 1837.

## TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

---

THAT the kingdoms of Europe are daily becoming more exposed to the risk of being subjugated by the barbarism of Russia, is the constant theme of declamation among a numerous and influential party in this country. It will be evident, however, on the slightest reflection, that it is not the barbarism of Russia which is to be dreaded, but her civilisation. Not only year after year is some new province added to the formidable acquisitions of the imperial sceptre, but day after day the internal resources of the people are becoming more and more developed, and the Russian language is rendered richer in its attractions in the same proportion as it is more widely diffused in extent.

The policy of the present Emperor, above all, is remarkable for the zeal with which he encourages everything nationally Russian among his subjects, and especially for the care with which he promotes the use and cultivation of their own indigenous tongue. French is no longer, as in the days of a Catherine and an Alexander, the court language at St. Petersburg; and except in immediate communication with the diplomatic circles, the Russian has been reinstated in its place. The government papers have lately advocated, in long leading articles, the introduction of the Russian language into all the schools and colleges of Courland and Li-



vonian, to the exclusion of their native German ; so that a ukase to that effect, if not yet actually issued, may be daily expected to appear. In the month of September in the current year, 1837, a large sum of money was contributed by the Russian government for the establishment of a public library at Bialystock, which is to be exclusively appropriated to Russian books ; and not even those in the Polish or other Slavonic languages are to be admitted. This, moreover, is far from being a solitary instance of the kind. Again, the children of the Poles, as well as from Circassia, the Crimea, and the Caucasus, are sent to Russian schools and universities for their education ; and on their return to their own countries, carry thither with them the language which they have thus acquired in their youth. The splendid pensions given to literary men in Russia by former Czars, have been also still further increased in amount and number by the politic munificence of Nicholas. It would seem, therefore, from all this, that a language which promises to become the common vernacular dialect as well as the medium of literary composition to a population of nearly sixty millions of souls, ought not to be an object of indifference to the rest of Europe. More particularly England, who may in some respects be regarded as the great political rival of Russia, might find it well worth her while to acquaint herself with what progress has been made in intelligence and refinement by a nation which she vainly affects to despise as rude and uncivilised, while in fact she has little real knowledge upon the subject. With the exception of Dr.

Bowring's Anthology, which contains specimens rendered from the Russian poets beautiful enough, it might be thought, to have excited others to follow in his steps, little or nothing has been done in this country to throw a light upon the literary stores and resources of the North. That in the nineteenth century, throughout the whole kingdom of Great Britain, not half a dozen persons are to be found capable of perfectly understanding the language spoken and written in the largest and most politically important country in Europe, may almost be called a phenomenon in the history of the civilised world; and yet we believe that we may safely affirm this to be the fact. Nor is this ignorance confined to our fellow-countrymen alone. It was happily replied the other day by a Russian of my acquaintance, to a person who had complimented the Russians as being accomplished linguists in all the European languages, that this was less a virtue than a necessity on the part of his countrymen, as, go where they will, the Russians never find any one capable of talking to them in their own tongue.

The object of this Translation is to supply in some measure the deficiency of information which exists in this country on the subject of Russian literature, and by pointing out how much has already been done, and how much more is likely to be done, in that field, to stimulate a desire to become acquainted with the language in which so many excellent works have been written. Originality is the great desideratum of the day, and much of Russia's poetry is not less new or less beau-

tiful than her music. There is the same sweetness, the same richness, and the same plaintive melancholy about them both.

In order to acquire a solid acquaintance with the Russian language, the learner will do best to begin by studying the Bible. He will there find the original church-language, as it is called, which is the root and foundation of every variety of the Slavonic dialects ; and having once made himself master of this, he will find afterwards but little difficulty in acquiring the Polish, the Bohemian, the Hungarian, and the rest. The modern Russian will then be found the most easy to learn of all : next to this the Polish, and then the Bohemian ; but with the exception of the Russian, the Polish is perhaps the only variety of the Slavonic language which repays by the richness of its literature the labour of its acquisition. Without beginning on this sound and systematic plan, I am told that ten years may be uselessly expended in endeavouring to thread the mazy labyrinth of the Russian accidence and syntax.

Nor is it only to the man of taste and lover of elegant letters, that the Russian language ought now to become an object of study ; but the thinking and philosophic mind may also find in the investigation and analysis of the Slavonic languages, ample food for the most interesting meditations. The one great and important end of the study of languages, as indeed of all other scientific pursuits, is and ought to be the endeavour to throw additional light upon the truth of Revelation. If the researches of the geologist tend to illustrate Scrip-

ture, and the dissections of the anatomist assist rather in refuting than abetting the doctrines of materialism in their results, the inquiries of the philosophical linguist may surely be esteemed as not less applicable to the same mighty ends. Whether the whole mass of mankind are descended or not from one original stock or race, is a question of which the solution appears to be involved in the study of the origin of languages. The materials which are supplied by the Egyptian hieroglyphics and by the Sanscrit, may derive no little confirmation and illustration from the Slavonic dialects, and their curious antiquities; and it is as much on this ground as on any other that I am anxious to impress upon my readers the advisableness of cultivating a knowledge of these languages in England.

So much, then, for the objects of this Translation. The occasion of it may be shortly told, as follows. In the month of August in the present year, I first met with Dr. Otto, the Author of the work, at the baths of Ems. He was so flattering as to think me not incompetent to translate the work which he had then just published; and finding that it contained a mass of information upon subjects on which I am not aware that any previous book has issued from the press in this country, I consented to execute the task to the best of my humble capacity. In much of it I enjoyed the advantage of his personal superintendence and revision, and for the numerous faults that may probably be discovered in the remainder, I am alone responsible. The arrangement of the book seems to me exceedingly luminous, and one of its chief merits. Display has

in no place been the author's aim ; and indeed he appears to have been so intent upon concentrating as much useful information as possible into the narrowest compass, that to the English reader he may perhaps run the risk of seeming not unfrequently dry. He has been many years occupied with the book, which he has himself drawn entirely from Russian sources ; and though his work must be acknowledged to be far from complete, the greatest thanks are due to him for the labour and time which he has bestowed upon it. He showed me a list of nearly twelve hundred names of Russian authors not contained in his Biographical Lexicon, which he either considered too unimportant to insert, or respecting whom he was unable to obtain such full and necessary information as he required for the present edition. It may be worth while to mention, that Bulgarin is now engaged at St. Petersburg on a large and general historical work upon Russia, which has for some time been advertised to appear in nine volumes. Two of these volumes are to be devoted to an account of the literature and literary men of the country ; and it may be expected to be ready for publication in a year or two. This work will be more in the style of Menzel's book upon German literature, and will contain ample criticisms upon the living writers of the present day. Bulgarin, together with Gretsck, from whom Dr. Otto has derived a considerable part of his work, is now left at the head of the authors of Russia ; a post which the lamented death of Puschkin, in the last spring, left to his undisputed possession. Perhaps on some subsequent occasion, if

we are enabled to put into execution a long-since projected journey to St. Petersburg and Moscow, we may be induced to lay before the public some further particulars on these subjects. It is in vain to say that Russian literature is a topic uninteresting to the English : the obvious answer is, that if it be not interesting to them, it *ought* to be so ; and that sooner or later the time must arrive when their attention must be directed in that quarter. I have only, in conclusion, to request indulgence towards the many defects which will be found in this hastily executed Translation ; and to observe, that I do not wish to be held responsible for the political bias (if any be discoverable) which may exist in this book.



## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

---

THE following extract from an article, which I inserted some time ago in a periodical<sup>a</sup>, may be aptly introduced in this place, as the best justification of the present undertaking. "The literature of the South is rendered universally familiar to us through the study of the southern languages. It is otherwise however with the literature of the North, and especially of Russia, of which even our men of letters, for the most part, know nothing more than what may be gleaned from the common Russian Miscellanies. The chief ground of this ignorance can only be looked for in our very limited acquaintance with the Slavonic languages; and here the same reproach attaches to the Germans, on other points so studious of knowledge, which is justly brought against the French and Italians in regard to the literature of Germany. Of all the kingdoms of the North, the Russian Empire, marching on with giant strides towards a state of perfection, rivets most our earnest attention; and yet its language and its literature continue to be almost entirely unknown. Since the beginning of the eighteenth century, we find intellectual relations existing between Russia and the other European communities; and a strict comparison would

<sup>a</sup> See the *Neue Breslauer Zeitung* for September 17th, 1825.



show, that at this period German literature itself occupied no very lofty position. Might not the Italians and French just as well plead this consideration as their excuse, if at the beginning of the nineteenth century they chose to believe that German literature had nothing very great to exhibit? It is asserted that in Russia the higher classes only can make any pretensions to education; but it is forgotten that in every country the great mass of the people resemble each other in this particular, of which every traveller possessing the mere rudiments of any language may convince himself, if, instead of taking the chief towns only as the standard of his conclusions, he will submit to pass some time also with this view in the country<sup>b</sup>. Although the Russians as yet can boast no Göthe or Shakespeare—even supposing that these writers could be equalled—yet we already see them, since the middle of last century, in the track which, by the exercise of their extraordinary application and ability, must sooner or later bring them near this point. To assure himself of this, let any one read

<sup>b</sup> Göthe says, in one of his Epigrams,

Oft erklärt Ihr euch als freunde des Dichters, Ihr Götter!  
Gebt ihm auch was er bedarf!

\* \* \* \* \*

Gebt ihm ferner dazu Sprachen, die alten und neu'n,  
Das ich der Völker Gewerb', und ihr Geschichte vornehme.

Often, ye Gods, ye declare yourselves the friends of the poet;  
Grant to him therefore what he most requires.

\* \* \* \* \*

Grant him moreover, languages, both old and new,  
That I may become acquainted with the ways of the people, and  
their history.

An Attempt at a Short History of Russian Literature, by N. Gretsches, published in the Russian language at St. Petersburg, A. D. 1822, in which are to be found biographical and literary notices of nearly three hundred Russian authors; among whom, in the department of belles lettres alone, some of the chief ornaments of the glorious reign of Alexander the First may be reckoned, as Karamsin, Dmitrijeff, Murawjeff, Oseroff, Schischkoff, Prodobädoeff, Lessnizkj, Drossdoeff, Protassoff, Krüloff, Shukofskj, Batjuschkoff, Wäsemksj, Schachofskoj, Gnäditsch, Wojejkoff, Puschkin, and many others. This work, written by the Russian imperial councillor of state, Nicolai von Gretsches, a distinguished philologist and grammarian, has been taken as the foundation of the present undertaking; the publication of which is intended to fill up a very perceptible void in our literature. For since the appearance of The Russian Library from 1772 to 1789 (*Die Russische Bibliothek, etc.*), in eleven volumes, by Bacmeister, a space of now more than forty years, we possess nothing of the same kind in the German language; Strahl's work, called *Gelehrtes Russland*, or Learned Russia, being devoted exclusively to Russian writers of the ecclesiastical profession, whose numbers have been augmented in my Lexicon of Russian Authors by numerous articles, under the heads of Alexejeff, Amwrossj-Protassoff, Andrej Lüsloff, Eugenj Bolchowitinoff<sup>c</sup>, Busslajeff, Wassilj, Grigorj (Diakon),

<sup>c</sup> The author of the work which Professor Strahl has followed in his *Gelehrtes Russland*.

Grigorowitsch Wassilj, Michael Dessnizkj, Filaret Drossdoff, Sestrenzewitsch-Bogusch, and others. Besides the Russian authors mentioned by Herr von Gretsche, many others have been added to render the second part of this work more complete; especially those which Alexander Bestuscheff has enumerated in his Review of Russian Literature. Although on the whole I have adhered to the above-named work of Herr von Gretsche, it appeared to me better suited to my particular plan to divide the History of Literature into two parts; of which the first contains the proper History of Russian Literature, and the second, Biographical and Literary Notices of Russian Authors; and to which last, for the sake of greater convenience, I have given the form of a lexicon. As to the orthography of the Russian names, I have followed the most recent mode, as they are given by Tappe, in compliance with which, for instance, I use *ff*, *ü*, *sh*, where others write *w* or *v*, *y* or *ui*, and *sch* or the French *j*<sup>d</sup>. With regard to the names of places, I have guided myself principally by their ordinary spelling in the most modern geographies.

OTTO.

<sup>d</sup> *Note of the Translator.* The orthography of the Original Work has been followed throughout in the Translation.

# CONTENTS.

## PART THE FIRST.

### THE HISTORY OF RUSSIAN LITERATURE.

	Page
Division of the subject . . . . .	1

### PRELIMINARY VIEW

#### OF RUSSIAN LITERATURE TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE FIRST PERIOD.

Early history of the Slavonic race . . . . .	3
Manners and Customs of the Slaves . . . . .	4
The Slavonic Language . . . . .	5

### BOOK I.

FIRST PERIOD. FROM THE INVENTION OF THE SCLAVONIC ALPHABET, TO THE INTRODUCTION OF THE NATIONAL WRITING: OR FROM THE REMOTEST ORIGIN OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE, TO THE REIGN OF PETER THE GREAT. FROM THE MIDDLE OF THE NINTH TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

### CHAPTER I.

*From the discovery of the Slavonic Letters, to the introduction of the Christian Religion into Russia: that is, from the Middle of the Ninth Century to the year A. D. 989.*

I. POLITICAL CONDITION OF RUSSIA . . . . .	10
II. PROGRESS OF ENLIGHTENMENT . . . . .	11
III. INFLUENCE OF THE NORSE LANGUAGE . . . . .	12
Translation of the Bible . . . . .	ib.
IV. LITERATURE . . . . .	17

## CHAPTER II.

*From the introduction of the Christian Religion into Russia, to the throwing off the yoke of the Tatars; or from the year 989 to 1462.*

## I. POLITICAL CONDITION :—

- a) to the time of the Tatar invasion . . . . 18  
 b) during the Tatar domination . . . . ib.

## II. CIVILISATION :—

- a) to the time of the Tatar invasion . . . . 20  
 b) during the Tatar domination . . . . 22

## III. THE LANGUAGE . . . . 23

## IV. LITERATURE . . . . 25

- Writers :—A) before the Tatar invasion . . . . 27  
 B) during the Tatar domination . . . . 28

## CHAPTER III.

*From the deliverance from the Tatar yoke, to the reign of Peter the Great; or from A. D. 1462 to 1689.*

## I. POLITICAL CONDITION :

- a) to the time when the house of Romanoff mounted the throne . . . . 28  
 b) under the Romanoff dynasty . . . . 29

## II. CIVILISATION :—

- a) under John the Third and Wassilj . . . . 30  
 b) under John the Fourth, and to the time when the family of Romanoff mounted the throne . . . . 31  
 c) under the Romanoffs . . . . 35

## III. THE LANGUAGE . . . . 39

## IV. LITERATURE :—

- a) to the time of the Romanoffs . . . . 42  
 b) under the Romanoffs . . . . 43  
 Beginning of the Theatre . . . . 44  
 Writers :—A) till the Romanoffs mounted the throne . . . . 46  
 B) after the accession of the Romanoffs . . . . 47

## BOOK II.

SECOND PERIOD. FROM THE REIGN OF PETER THE GREAT, TO  
OUR OWN TIME.

## CHAPTER I.

*From the beginning of the Second Period, to the accession of  
the Empress Elizabeth.*

I. POLITICAL CONDITION . . . . .	48
II. GENERAL ENLIGHTENMENT . . . . .	49
Printing . . . . .	51
Schools . . . . .	53
Cabinets of Sciences and Arts . . . . .	54
Academy of Sciences . . . . .	ib.
Under the Empress Anne . . . . .	56
III. THE NATIONAL WRITING :—	
The Language . . . . .	58
Grammar . . . . .	59
IV. LITERATURE :—	
The Theatre . . . . .	61
Writers . . . . .	ib.

## CHAPTER II.

*The reigns of Elizabeth and Catherine ; or, from Lomonosoff  
to Karamsin.*

I. POLITICAL CONDITION OF RUSSIA :—	
a) under Elizabeth the First . . . . .	62
b) under Catherine the Second . . . . .	ib.
c) under Paul the First . . . . .	63
II. THE PROGRESS OF ENLIGHTENMENT UNDER ELIZABETH :—	
Learned Institutions . . . . .	64
Progress of Enlightenment under Catherine II. . . . .	66
Men of letters, and learned Institutions . . . . .	67
Under Paul I. . . . .	72

### III. FORMATION OF THE LANGUAGE AND STYLE OF LOMONOSSOFF :—

The Lyric and Dramatic Metres . . . . .	73
Rhetorical Style . . . . .	74
Grammar . . . . .	75
The Language under the Empress Catherine—the	
Language of Prose . . . . .	76
The Language of Poetry . . . . .	ib.
Grammar and Lexicography . . . . .	77
Literature under Elizabeth . . . . .	78
Journalism . . . . .	79
The Russian Theatre . . . . .	80
Wolkoff . . . . .	ib.
Literature under Catherine . . . . .	81
Journalism . . . . .	82
Pulpit Eloquence . . . . .	83
History . . . . .	ib.
The Theatre . . . . .	84
Writers . . . . .	85

### CHAPTER III.

*The Century of Alexander ; or, from Karamsin to our own time.*

I. POLITICAL CONDITION OF RUSSIA . . . . .	86
II. GENERAL ENLIGHTENMENT . . . . .	87
III. THE LANGUAGE . . . . .	97
IV. LITERATURE . . . . .	102
Writers . . . . .	107
Continuation . . . . .	108
Conclusion . . . . .	ib.

### PART THE SECOND.

#### LEXICON OF RUSSIAN AUTHORS.

INTRODUCTION : containing a review of the different kinds of productions of the Russians, in prose and verse . . . . .	111
BIOGRAPHICAL AND LITERARY NOTICES OF RUSSIAN AU- THORS . . . . .	119
APPENDIX . . . . .	403

# THE HISTORY OF RUSSIAN LITERATURE.

---

## *Division of the subject.*

§. 1. THE history of Russian literature may be divided into two principal periods ; namely, from the invention of the Sclavonic characters to the introduction of the popular writing, or, in a political point of view, from the earliest origin of the Russian empire to the reign of Peter the Great ; and from this epoch down to our own times. The latter period distinguishes itself from the first through the establishment of a regular national literature. The first of these periods separates again into three divisions. The first extends to the introduction of the Christian religion into Russia : the second to the end of the Tatar domination : the third to the point where the second period commences. The first division of this period exhibits scarcely anything but translations of the Scriptures, rendered from the Greek into the Sclavonic language. The second abounds in numerous Russian works, in diplomacy, history, rhetoric, and poetry. The third, distinguished by the destruction of the eastern empire, and the establishment of relations between



Russia and the west of Europe, displays also in the productions of its literature, the influence of these important changes. The last period contains likewise three divisions: the first reaches down to Lomonossoff; the second to Karamsin; and the third to our own time. In the first division we witness the earliest experiments in the new or vernacular dialect, and the efforts and perseverance of the first authors in settling its principles and rules. With Lomonossoff the language of sublime poetry and eloquence, properly speaking, may be said to have commenced. With Karamsin appeared an even, clear, and elegant prose style, and at the same time a lighter description of poetry. Having thus marked out the rough divisions of the literary history of Russia, we may again separate each of these divisions into the following sections: 1) A review of the political condition of the empire. 2) A review of the general enlightenment of the people. 3) A history of the progress of language and grammar. 4) A history of poetry and eloquence, illustrated by the various authors who attempted each branch of letters.

## PRELIMINARY VIEW

## OF RUSSIAN LITERATURE TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE FIRST PERIOD.

*Early history of the Slavonic race.*

§. 2. The oldest history of the Slavonic tribes is involved in uncertainty (1). It is probable that their forefathers came in the earliest times from Asia. In the first century after the birth of Christ the Slaves began to occupy their present situation. In the fifth century they gave evidence of their existence by an attack on the eastern empire, and from that time they carried on an uninterrupted war with their neighbours, conquered them through their valour, but lost the fruits of their victory through the divisions of party jealousy and the disunion caused by family disputes; and were frequently subjugated by the superior force of powerful enemies, as the Germans, the Warägs, and the Chosärs. In the middle of the ninth century (A. D. 862) the Russian empire was founded; and from this time the proper history of Russia becomes divided from the general history of the Slavonic people. In the tenth century the kingdom of Poland was founded. The Bohemians had since the beginning of the eighth century, possessed a government of their own; and in the eleventh century their country assumed the name of a kingdom. The kingdom of Moravia, which had been so powerful in the eighth century, fell to

pieces in the beginning of the tenth, and was divided between the Hungarians and the Germans. The history of the Illyrian, Hungarian, and German Slaves is connected with the history of those nations who have ruled over them.

(1) The nations of the Slavonic race, which now inhabit the greatest part of the east of Europe, and rule the whole of northern Asia, as far as the very borders of America, are

- 1) The Russians, the most powerful of all the Slavonic tribes.
- 2) The Poles, the second Slavonic nation which asserted its independence.
- 3) The Bohemians, or Tscheks, now subject to Germany; with these the Moravian Slaves are associated.
- 4) The Illyrian Slaves: that is, the Servians, Bulgarians, Bosnians, Dalmatians, and others, who occupy the whole territory from the banks of the Danube to the Adriatic and Black seas, and which for the most part are subject either to Turkey or Austria.
- 5) The Hungarian Slaves: as the Slavonians, the Croats, the Russians scattered round the Carpathian mountains, and others. With these must be reckoned also the Slavish inhabitants of Steyermark, Kärnthen, and Krain.
- 6) The German Slaves, or Wends; who occupy Pomerania, Brandenburg, Silesia, Lusatia, and as far as the banks of the Elbe; although for the most part these have lost the language of their ancestors.

*Manners and Customs of the Slaves.*

- § 3. The ancient Slaves were a hardy and courageous race, and distinguished themselves by all

the virtues and vices which are found among almost every people in their infancy ; by their love of freedom, their rapacity and lawlessness in war, and their good-heartedness and hospitality at home. The Slaves occupied themselves from the earliest times in tending cattle, and in agriculture—in some sorts of trade, and a few rough manufactures. They loved music, and composed national and war songs, which however have not descended to our times. They had some idea of arithmetic and chronology, but till the ninth century very few of them could either read or write \*. Their religion was heathenish, and included the worship of many gods, and the offering of sacrifices ; they seem nevertheless to have had some conception of a supreme Being.

*The Slavonic Language.*

§ 4. It is probable that the Slaves spoke a common language, which (2), as indeed all the European languages, originally was derived from Asia. This is confirmed by the resemblance which the roots of their words bear to the Greek, Latin, and German, as well as to the Sanscrit, the old language of India, in which the sacred writings of the Brahmins are preserved. The peculiarities of the ancient Slavonic language are unknown to us ; we possess no written memorials of it before the time of the division of the Slavonic races, and (a remarkable circumstance !) before the translation of the Christian Scriptures into the Slavish lan-

\* The Venedians, Slaves who inhabited the shores of the Baltic, were acquainted with the use of letters. On their idols are found inscriptions in the Runic or Gothic character.

guage by the Greek monks. This language, according to all probability, consisted in the oldest times of only one dialect; afterwards it divided itself into two, namely, the eastern and western (the Slavonic and the Antish), which in the sequel formed various distinct branches. All that we know of the original Slavonic language, rests upon the evidence of Procopius, the secretary of Belisarius, who calls it a barbarous language, and a few Slavish names preserved and most likely already corrupted in the works of the Byzantine chroniclers—as Mesamir, Kelagast, Ardagast, Pirogast, and others.

(2) All the Slavonic languages are divided into two principal branches—the Eastern and Western<sup>b</sup>.

I. The languages of the Eastern branch are—

1) The Russian, which is less adulterated than any of the others by the admixture of foreign words. Its originality may be accounted for by the circumstance of the Russians being si-

<sup>b</sup> Much of the difference of the languages spoken by the eastern and western branches, depends (according to Dobrowski's idea) on the different usage of these words:

1. The eastern Slaves use the preposition *ras*; the western, on the other hand, use *ros*.
2. The eastern Slaves use the preposition *is*, where the western have substituted the form *wui*.
3. Among the eastern Slaves the word *ptiza* is in use; whereas the western supply its place by *ptak*.

This explanation, however, is not satisfactory—since the Russians, who belong to the eastern branch, use the prepositions *ros* and *wui*, and have also the word *ptacha*. Herr Wostokoff has much more correctly observed, that the chief peculiarity of the western dialects consists in the interpolation of the letter *Schicetje* (pronounced like a French *j*) and *d*—as, for instance, *dzień* Polish, *den'* Russian, the day; *mydło* Polish, and *mylo* Russian, soap; etc.

tuated in the centre of the other Slavish races, and having had little immediate intercourse with foreign nations, till their language had been perfected. Through the fact of the Russians having adopted the Greek form of the Christian religion, their language was enabled to establish and define itself, before it acquired any admixture of Latin idiom. The words borrowed from the Tatars are not numerous, and have not encroached upon their Slavonic synonyms. The Russian language has one principal dialect — the *high-Russian* — and some cognate dialects, of which the most important is the *little-Russian*, which is distinguished from the first by the pronunciation, by numerous idioms of expression, and by heteroclite anomalies in the construction and grammar. The *little-Russian* dialect merited and preserved distinction through the long dominion of the Poles in the south-west of Russia ; so that it might not inaptly be called the Polish provincial dialect. The other chief cognate dialect is the *white-Russian*, which the people speak in Lithuania, and in part of Volhynia. This dialect, (called also the Russian,) is the language in which the works of some writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries are written. (See below some further information on this head.) The remaining dialects bear a closer resemblance to the principal one, from which they differ only in certain words, (as, for instance, the Sudalish dialect, which contains many words entirely unknown in the Russian language ; the Olenish, which is made up of a mixture of Finlandish with Russian, etc.) or else in the pronunciation of certain letters, (as, for instance, the dialect of Novogorod at the present day). The purest *high-Russian* is spoken by the people in the

government of Moscow, and some of the other governments near it. In Siberia the dialect of Novogorod is preserved tolerably pure, although lately corrupted by some provincialisms.

- 2) The *Church-language*, or the proper Slavonic, has been handed down in the ecclesiastical records — namely, in the translations of the scriptures, and other books connected with the church, which have been rendered from the Greek into the Slavonic (Servian) dialect. This language had, as we shall afterwards see, an immense influence on the formation and character of the modern Russian.
- 3) The *Illyrian branch*—of which the chief forms are—
  - a) The *Servian*, (which has several smaller dialects—as the *Proper Servian*, the *Bosnian*, the *Bulgarian*, the *Sclavonish*, the *Dalmatian*, the *Czarna-Goratian*, or *Montenegrinian*, the *Ragusanian*, the *Siebenbürgian*, etc.) a language, not very pure, but as we are assured remarkably sweet, and which is only waiting for some lucky accident to awaken from its long sleep of obscurity.
  - b) The *Croatian*, and
  - c) The *Krainian*, which has scarcely any distinct characteristic, and is much mixed with Italian and German.

II. The languages of the Western branch are—

- 1) The *Polish*, which has lost much of its originality, through the intercourse of the Poles with Germany and Rome; but which has the same principles of organisation with the other Slavonic languages, and can also boast a rich and copious literature.

- 2) The *Bohemian*, or *Tschechisch*, which having escaped being entirely destroyed by German dynasties, and Latin monks, is at last beginning again to assert its right of having books written of its own. It has also some dialects, as the *Moravian*, the *Slowakian*, etc.
- 3) The *Wendish*, which the people of Lusatia speak.—The poorest of all the Sclavonic languages, and which is every day becoming more and more encroached upon by the German.



## BOOK I.

FIRST PERIOD. FROM THE INVENTION OF THE SCLAVONIC ALPHABET, TO THE INTRODUCTION OF THE NATIONAL WRITING: OR FROM THE REMOTEST ORIGIN OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE, TO THE REIGN OF PETER THE GREAT. FROM THE MIDDLE OF THE NINTH TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

## CHAPTER I.

*From the discovery of the Sclavonic Letters, to the introduction of the Christian Religion into Russia: that is, from the Middle of the Ninth Century to the year A.D. 989.*

## I.

*Political condition of Russia.*

§ 5. The beginning of the first literary period of Russia is marked out in the political world by the founding of the Russian empire by the three Warä-gian princes, Rurik, Sinaff, and Truwor. The bold Norsemen found in Russia food for their love of fame and conquest. Oleg brought young Russia completely under his power, and conquered Constantinople. Igor followed his example. Swätossloff earned for himself, by his bravery, his battles, his spirit, and his misfortunes, an imperishable name in history. Wladimir raised Russia by the wisdom of his administration, by his friendly intercourse with Constantinople, and especially by the introduction of the Greek form of the Christian religion, to a high degree of political prosperity; and

would have fitted it to succeed at last to the inheritance of the Roman empire in the east, had not the unfortunate idea of dividing the empire at that time predominated through all Europe.

## II.

### *Progress of Enlightenment.*

§ 6. The migration of the Warägs into Russia had an important influence on the government and legislation of the Russians of that time. The first princes settled the form of government in Russia, introduced taxation, established an army and navy, extended trade, encouraged commerce with neighbouring nations, and concluded treaties with them. In regard, however, to what may be properly called enlightenment, the Warägs could do nothing for the people of Novogorod, and Kieff, since they themselves had attained no very lofty eminence in education. Intercourse with Constantinople, and still more the introduction of the Christian religion, opened the road for the advance of science and art in Russia. Wladimir founded schools for boys, a thing which at that time appears to have been so unusual, that the mothers, whose children were selected to be put into these institutions, mourned for them, as if dead; reading and writing being accounted for magic. Architecture, sculpture, and painting adorned the new church at Kieff. Philosophers and artists came from Greece. Monasteries were founded, towns were built, and laws enacted. In the court of the princes splendour and luxury prevailed.

## III.

*Influence of the Norse Language.*

§ 7. Under the division, § 4, we have already spoken of the condition of the Slavonic language at the arrival of Rurik. The Warägs exercised an important influence upon the language as it then existed. They brought many Norse words into use. Later, however, when they had more amalgamated themselves with the Slaves, they themselves adopted the language of the country; only a few anomalous words and peculiar names remained in the Russian language as traces of their ascendancy (3).

(3) Such, for instance, are the following Scandinavian words.

- 1) *Icelandish*, *röd*, Russ. *rüd*, a row;—*köstr*, Russ. *koster*, a wood-stack;—*ketill*, Russ. *kotell*, a kettle;—*sina*, Russ. *ssüno*, hay;—*brynja*, Russ. *bron'ä*, a harrow;—*sild*, Russ. *ssel'd'*, a herring;—*gardr*, Russ. *gorod*, a town, &c.
- 2) *Danish and Swedish*, *torg*, Russ. *torgg*, trade;—*laege*, Russ. *lekar'*, a surgeon;—*miod*, Russ. *medd*, mead;—*morke*, Russ. *mrak*, darkness;—*dal*, Russ. *doll*, a valley;—*skrig*, Russ. *krik*, a cry;—*bösemen*, Russ. *besmenn*, a steelyard;—*dele*, Russ. *delit*, to divide;—*tolke*, Russ. *tolkowat'*, to enlighten, &c.
- 3) *Finnish*, *meri*, Russ. *morje*, the sea;—*sama*, Russ. *ssamm*, self;—*hamet*, Russ. *chomut*, a horsecollar;—*leipo*, Russ. *chläb*, a loaf;—*tavara*, Russ. *towarr*, wares, &c.

*Translation of the Bible.*

§ 8. Unquestionably the greatest change in the language was produced by the Slavonic transla-

tion of the Holy Scriptures. The brothers Method and Constantine (called Cyril by the monks) who lived in the middle of the ninth century, and were born in the Greek town Solun, (the present Salonica,) were the inventors of the Sclavonic Church-Alphabet. The first of them was sent by the Greek emperor, Michael the Third, into the countries inhabited by the Sclaves, where he became acquainted with their language. But the other, brought up at the court of Constantinople, was a priest, librarian to the cathedral of St. Sophia at Constantinople, and teacher of philosophy. In the year 863 the Moravian princes, Rostislaff, Swätöpolk, and Kozel, sent to ask for some teachers of Christianity from Constantinople. In the following year the brothers, Method and Constantine, were sent to them. They invented the Sclavonic letters (called after the name of the last, "the alphabet of Cyril,") by setting together the Greek characters in different ways, and adding to them a description of the peculiar sounds of the Sclavonic language, as (*be, she, ze, scha*, the Hebrew *ש*—*schtscha, jerr, ui, je* or *e, ju, ja*. After this, they translated from the Greek the Acts of the Apostles, the Gospels, the Psalms, the Oktoick Hymns<sup>c</sup>, and other books necessary for the service of the church, into one of the dialects of the Sclavonic language, which at that time resembled the Russian much more than now (4). After the introduction of the Christian faith into Russia, books on sacred subjects, which were probably at this time in great re-

<sup>c</sup> The Oktoick Hymns are a collection of sacred songs composed for eight voices by John of Damascus.

quisition among the baptized Slaves, were increased considerably in number; and hence arose among the Russians the two distinct languages—the *ecclesiastical*, or proper Slavonic language, which was for a long time the language in which books were exclusively written, and the Russian. Through the translation of the Scriptures many words and idioms were introduced from the Greek into the Slavonic language; since the translators performed their task almost literally, and finding a new and scarcely organized language before them, took the liberty of incorporating with it expressions from a foreign but more perfect language, of coining many new words, and even of leaving some words of the original entirely unchanged. New ideas required also new modes of expression; for instance, *Mitropolit*, *Jjerej*, a priest; *trapesa*, the high-altar, etc. etc. It is probable that many of these idioms and expressions sounded strange and unnatural to the Russians of that period, but by degrees, as this new language was heard with less and less remark in the ceremonials of the church service, their ear grew accustomed to its peculiarities, and at last they began to honour these recent acquisitions as if they were part of their original inheritance. This *book-language* also exercised the greatest influence on the vernacular tongue, which, however, by no means lost on that account half its originality. We repeat our above remark (§ 4.) that it is impossible now to conjecture exactly how far the original Slavonic language may have been altered by the Greek, since we are entirely without any records of the first be-

fore this translation into it from the latter. In the mean time also the Russian language, like all living languages, has been gradually changed by the progress of time, whereas the Sclavonic has been preserved the same in books; except that the transcribers sometimes found it necessary to make a few improvements to render it intelligible, and more reconcileable with the now prevailing tongue.

- (4) Some historians assert that this dialect was the present *Servian* language. The oldest transcript of the Sclavonic Scriptures extant is a copy of the Gospels upon parchment, which was written by the Deacon Gregory, in the year 1056, for Ostromir, governor of the city Novogorod. This manuscript is now in the Imperial Public Library. The Synodal Library at Moscow possesses another copy of the Evangelists upon parchment, written in the year 1144. In the transcripts of the Scriptures in the different centuries, it is easy to remark various alterations, which have evidently been made on purpose by learned copyists. The New Testament and the Psalms were printed for the first time at Ostrog, in the year 1580, and the whole Bible in 1581, at the same place. In the reign of the Empress Elizabeth Petrowna, an entire new translation of the Bible was accomplished. Now that we are speaking of the Ostromir manuscript of the Evangelists, it may be as well to say a few words summarily on the subject of the ancient handwriting. In the whole of Europe there are no earlier manuscripts, than those which date from the fifth century<sup>d</sup>, and of these there are not more than tén; of the sixth century there are

<sup>d</sup> *Note of the translator.*—The learned author appears to have fallen into an unaccountable error here. The British Museum, and we believe Dantzic and Padua also, possess each a manuscript of the third century.

about twenty; of the seventh some hundreds; and of the eighth scarcely a thousand, known to exist. The oldest Russian manuscripts do not date earlier back than the eleventh century, and these are the Evangelists of Ostromir, which we have mentioned, and the *Sbornik*<sup>e</sup>, of the year 1046 or 1076, which now is the property of Prince Schtscherbatoff. Of the twelfth century we are acquainted with two manuscripts of the Evangelists; the first written on parchment by a certain Alexis, for Prince Mstisslaff Wladimirowitsch, of Novogorod, in the year 1125, and the other, which we have mentioned above, of the date 1144. Of archives and records, the oldest extant is written upon parchment, dated between the years 1128 and 1132, being a diploma from the Grand Prince Mstisslaff Wladimirowitsch and his son to a tributary prince of Novogorod, called Wsewolod Mstisslawitsch<sup>f</sup>. The oldest Russian records and books down to the fifteenth century, and some still later, are upon parchment or cotton-paper, which is remarkable for its thickness, fineness, and smoothness; in the sixteenth century, however, they begin to be written upon fine linen paper. The handwriting in the oldest manuscripts is a sort of large text hand, very like the Russian *Church-writing*, and in this the earliest Russian parchment books are written, through the eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, and part of the fourteenth centuries. From the middle of the fourteenth century, the half text hand had begun to be used, and in the fifteenth the running hand was introduced from Poland, and brought into common use.

<sup>e</sup> *Sbornik*, a prayer book; also in former times any Russian manuscript was so called, which contained writings upon various subjects.

<sup>f</sup> A masterly and detailed explanation of this document may be found in the 15th and 16th numbers of the *European Messenger* for the year 1818.—(“*In dem 15. und 16. Hefte des Boten von Europa.*”)

*Literature.*

§ 9. This portion of Russian history contains no memorial of proper Russian literature. A few popular ballads, in which mention is made of the pagan gods, of Wladimir's banquets, and of the heroes of his time, may perhaps still exist in our days, but not in their original state. They have necessarily been much corrupted by oral tradition in descending to us through the lapse of centuries. Besides the translation of the Bible, (which however we do not possess complete in manuscript, but merely the Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and the Psalms, and these not earlier than the eleventh century, see above, annot. 4,) two other documents of the language of that time have been preserved, namely, Treaties concluded with the Greeks by the princes Oleg and Igor, between the years 912 and 945. In these the Warägian names of some noble Russians are observable: as Karl, Farlaff, Weremid, Rulaff, Stemid, and so forth; and several peculiar rhetorical expressions deserve particular remark. The other is the speech of Swätossloff to the army, a most valuable memorial of ancient Russian eloquence; it is however extremely improbable that Nestor has given us the original words of the hero. It is also not unlikely that the above-mentioned treaties were translated by this annalist from the Greek, since the Greek method of reckoning time is used in them throughout.



## CHAPTER II.

*From the introduction of the Christian religion into Russia, to the throwing off the yoke of the Tatars; or from the year 989 to 1462.*

## I.

*Political condition :**a) to the time of the Tatar invasion.*

§ 10. Wladimir's successor, Jarossloff, preserved the splendour and power of his throne by consolidating the separate and subordinate jurisdictions with the chief government, and by victories over foreign enemies. It was not till he found himself at the point of death that he bequeathed as a legacy to the century in which he had lived, a new division of Russia, which from this time became a scene of disorder, civil strife, bloodthirstiness, and crime. Enemies assailed it from without and within; nevertheless it had acquired so much more real political strength than its neighbours, that for two centuries it successfully withstood their attacks. For the subjugation of Russia, a whole section of the world was required.

*b) during the Tatar domination.*

§ 11. In the first half of the thirteenth century, the formidable Mongols, who received from the Russians of that time the name of Tatars, poured themselves forth, like a fiery and bloody torrent, over the whole face of Russia, and taking advantage of their own impetuous multitudes, and at the

same time of the domestic divisions of the Russians, brought almost the whole of the provinces under their dominion. The successors of St. Wladimir were for two centuries vassals of the savage Bathes and Gajuks. The undaunted Alexander Nefskj, the talented Johan Kalita, did not venture to think of direct resistance, but contented themselves with softening the rigour of their insolent tyrants, and satisfying their rapacity for plunder. The Russians dragged on their existence in a state of shameful servitude, and forgot their former glory. The whole of the south and south-western divisions fell under the authority of the Lithuanian prince, Ghedyminn. During his sway, the surrounding appanages gradually dwindled away, and the power of the Grand-Prince of Moscow increased. At the same time also, the dominion of the Tatars, through schisms and differences among themselves, somewhat relaxed. At last the first glimpse of deliverance approached. The Grand-Prince Dimitrj Johannowitsch, by his victory over the Tatars on the field of Kulikowitsch, A. D. 1380, laid the foundation of the emancipation of his native country. The Tatars indeed several times after this, made inroads upon Russia; but after a short time, instead of thinking any longer of the subjugation of a foreign country, they were obliged to attend to the maintenance of their own existence; and in the year A. D. 1462, the Grand-Prince Johann Wassiljewitsch mounted the throne of Russia entirely free and independent.

## II.

*Civilisation:**a) to the time of the Tatar invasion.*

§ 12. Jarossloff followed with zeal and with success the good example set him by Wladimir. He loved religion, and with it also enlightenment. He invited learned Greeks from Constantinople, procured the translation of a number of ecclesiastical works into Russian, and ordered them, as well as other books, to be kept in the cathedral of St. Sophia at Kieff, for the use and benefit of the public. He founded at Novogorod the first school for the common people, including three hundred boys; and dispersed priests into the provincial towns for the instruction of the people. The most famous memorial of his time is a Russian law book, known under the name of "Russian Rights". At the beginning of this division of our history, Russia stood on the highest eminence with regard to civilisation, and far beyond many of the other European communities, which were groaning under the oppressive bondage of the feudal system. Domestic divisions and disturbances extinguished again the light which had been scarcely kindled by Wladimir and his son—but Providence preserved a spark of the holy fire. While the Russian empire was one scene of distraction, blood, and rapine, the lower order of monks, protected rather by the pious faith of the times than by the stone walls of their con-

<sup>1</sup> Russkaja Prawda.

vents, occupied themselves with the sciences, the arts, and literature, and infused also a love for these noble pursuits into the minds of some of their lay contemporaries. Many monks applied themselves to the study of medicine; others to the computation of calendars: many travelled into foreign countries, or handed down in their quiet cells the names and deeds of their forefathers and contemporaries to immortality. Among the Russian princes, besides Jarossloff Wladimirowitsch, others distinguished themselves also by their love of letters: particularly Konstantin Wsewolodowitsch and Wladimir Wsewolodowitsch Monomach; of whom the last occupies a considerable post in the list of Russian authors; but unfortunately the work of the first (a history of the Russian princes) has not descended to us. The daughter of the prince of Polozk, St. Euphrosyne, occupied herself night and day in the transcription of church books. The princess Werchuslaw was a strenuous protector of learned men. Down to the end of the twelfth century, foreigners had been employed for the designs and building of the churches; but in the year 1194, the old Susdalishian monastery was beautifully completed in the exterior by Russian architects, who were members of the ecclesiastical profession. About the same time, the architect Milonegh-Peter built a stone wall at Kieff, on the banks of the Dnieper, which excited the astonishment of his contemporaries. The oldest Russian painter was St. Alimpj, a monk of the subterranean monastery at Kieff, who had acquired his art among the Greeks. This industrious and disinterested monk painted pic-

tures of the saints for all the churches ; for which he refused to accept any remuneration. The old manuscripts were illuminated with various designs, in which we cannot help admiring the durability of the colours, which through the lapse of more than six centuries have retained all their original freshness.

*b) during the Tatar domination.*

§ 13. The Tatars destroyed almost all memoirs of civil institutions, burnt down whole cities, and thereby caused great havoc among the ancient manuscripts. South-western Russia, the cradle of Russian civilisation, fell under the Lithuanian yoke. The political relations of Russia with the rest of Europe were interrupted. The general confusion of the empire occasioned in turn the corruption and stultification of the people ; to curb their unbridled passions, recourse was had to severe corporal punishments, debasing to humanity. The Russians were indebted to the Christian religion for all the morality and love of country which they still retained, as well as for the enlightenment which existed among the people. The Tatars, guided by a cunning policy, favoured the Russian clergy. They enriched the cloisters, and added to the number of monks, who however, in putting off their worldly habiliments, did not on that account cease to be Russians. The servants of the Greek-Russian church did not use their influence and riches to a bad end ; whilst they were purified from the lust of power and from partizanship in the political affairs of the empire, they discharged the duty of

faithful subjects, and laboured to keep alive the holy fires of religion and patriotism among the people. Within the walls of the monasteries, science and art were concealed in safety ; and there the old chronicles and books of the church were compiled and copied. The connection of the clergy with Constantinople was still kept up, and books on temporal as well as spiritual subjects were brought from thence. The metropolitan (called also from these men the patriarchal) library, which is so rich in ancient manuscripts, was established in Moscow. In the middle of the fourteenth century, Spiridon Strogonoff brought with him from the Hordes the arithmetic tables, which afterwards came into universal use. In the fifteenth century paper made from rags, and gunpowder, were adopted. About this time also, money began to be coined ; magnificent buildings continued to be erected, principally by foreign architects.

### III.

#### *The Language.*

§ 14. During the lapse of this period many changes occurred in the Russian language. The vernacular tongue separated itself more and more from the other Slavonic languages, the Polish and Bohemian, as well as from the church-language. At the same time it is probable that many idioms of these last, and even Græcisms, were transplanted into the vernacular. New grammatical phrases came into fashion, and new words were invented. The influence of the Mongol language

was perceptible, but yet not important. A few Tatar words (as, for instance, *den'ga*, a small copper coin; *altuin*, an imaginary coin of three copecks; *kaftan*, a coat; and so forth,) were adopted in the language, but they never superseded, although they encroached upon the original Russian. Further than this we can supply nothing but conjectures with regard to the changes in the vernacular language; for the Russians themselves possess scarcely any memorials of that period. The church-language continued unchanged; although the transcribers occasionally altered and improved a few phrases and expressions, in order to accommodate it more to the prevailing dialect. The book-language of the chronicles, annals, and so forth, was originally the same as the church-language, which, however, altered itself by degrees. In the fourteenth century the *old* Slavonic book-language changed into the *middle*; and this again, in the seventeenth century, was converted into the *new*—the customary one in printed books (5).

(5) The principal features which distinguish the *old* Slavonic language from the *middle*, are, among others—

- 1) The use of the half vowels, as, for instance, *w'lk*, *t'rg*, *ssl'sa*, *ssl'sä*; instead of *wolk*, a wolf; *torg*, a trade; *sslesa*, lamentation; *sstesä*, a footpath. This form remains in the Bohemian and Servian languages.
- 2) The avoiding to join particular letters in contact with others. After the aspirated letters (*g*, *k*, *ch*) the *old* language never admitted the soft-sounding ones, *je*, *jä*, *i*, *ju*, *ja*, and the half-vowel *jerj*; and after the hissing consonants

(*she, tsche, scha, schtscha, xe*) it admitted no *o, ui, or jerr*. At that time, for instance, the name of the town Kieff was written *Kuijeff*, instead of *Kije*ff.

## IV.

*Literature.*

§ 15. In the course of our second period, the path of what may be properly called Russian literature widens considerably. Religious tracts, chronicles, and poems appeared. The *Russian Rights* is a work which does not properly belong to literature, but is of inestimable value, as the oldest memorial we possess of Russian legislation, and the knowledge of jurisprudence which then existed. It must be remembered, moreover, that it is not an original work of the Slaves, but entirely borrowed from the Norsemen (6). During the time of the Tatar domination religious and ecclesiastical books were multiplied, chronicles were compiled, and various historical and moral tales were translated from the Greek. For instance, Of the courage of Alexander of Macedon, from Arrian; Of the Heroes of Antiquity; Of the Gods of India; and so forth. The clergy wrote exhortations and epistles to their flocks. Towards the end of this period the productions of Russian literature become much more numerous, but not perhaps to the degree that might be expected in an independent and free people. During the time of the Tatar domination, as is supposed, were also composed some songs and ballads, principally historical, and relating to the glorious days of Wladimir the Great.



"The force of imagination, languishing under the yoke of the unbelievers, sought to refresh itself by recollections of the by-gone glory of its fatherland!" says Herr. v. Karamsin<sup>b</sup>.

- (6) The famous Russian Rights were found by Tatischtscheff among the annalists of Novogorod, and laid by him before the Academy of Sciences in the year 1738, but published at Petersburg by Schlözer in the year 1767. It was printed the second time, from Tatischtscheff's copy in the Continuation of the old Russian Library, in the year 1786; and the third time, after an old copy of the Church Rights (*Kormtschaja Kniga*<sup>c</sup>), in the third volume of the same Library. The fourth edition came out at Petersburg with explanatory notes by Boltin, and a translation into modern Russia, in the year 1792; and again in 1799. In the first volume of the Russian Memorabilia, published in 1815 at Moscow, by the Moscow society for the study of history and antiquities, the Russian Rights again appeared, being printed from the copy of the Church Rights, which were preserved in the Synodal library, and written towards the end of the thirteenth century: probably in the year 1282. This last edition is far better than any of the preceding<sup>d</sup>.

#### *Writers.*

§ 16. The authors of this period, copies of whose works have descended to us, are the following:

<sup>a</sup> On the subject of the Russian popular songs, see above, § 9.

<sup>b</sup> That is, the Nomo-Kanon, or Rights of the Clergy, collected by the Patriarch Nikon.

<sup>c</sup> A small work on the Russian Rights appeared by the title of Neumann's Explanation of the Russian Rights from the First to the Second Prawdaw; extracted from the studies for a fundamental acquaintance with early history of Russia, by Joh. Phil. Gust. Ewers. Dorpat, 1830.

*A. before the Tatar invasion.*

- |                                   |               |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. LUKA SCHIDÄTA, or<br>SCHIRÄTA. | 5. MONOMACH.  |
| 2. NESTOR.                        | 6. DANIEL.    |
| 3. WASSILJ.                       | 7. SIMON.     |
| 4. NIKIPHOR.                      | 8. ST. CYRIL. |

Among the most valuable records of this epoch that we possess, should be reckoned the old chivalrous poem composed in the twelfth century, and called the Address to the Army of Igor. This work, the action of which lies in the year 1185, is written in the Russian vernacular language of that period, which approaches very nearly to the style of Nestor, and of the translation of the Bible. In it are found Polish words, a conclusive proof that the author must have lived in south-western Russia, and expressions which are now entirely lost, as, for instance, *segsiza*, *charalushnäj*, *schereschirüi*, etc. (7.) From certain allusions in this poem, it is easy to perceive that the author must have had other and older poets in his eye, whose works and very name have vanished in the lapse of time.

- (7) The Address to the Army of Igor was discovered in the year 1796, by Count A. J. Mussin-Puschkin, in the book which bears the title of Chronograph. He purchased it from Joil' (Joel), archimandite of the Jarosslavian cloister. Shame! that the original, which contained also other historical and ecclesiastical treasures, soon after its discovery was again lost! This poem appeared in the year 1800 at Moscow, under the title of a Heroic Song, on the march of Igor Swätosslawitsch, tributary prince of Novogorod-Ssäwerskj, against the Polowzers; written in the

old Russian language at the end of the twelfth century, with a version in the common language of the present day. On this translation, and the notes which accompanied it, were employed A. F. Malinofskj, N. N. Bantüsch-Kamenskj, and Count A. J. Mussin-Puschkin. A second edition, with annotations and a new translation, is to be found in the first section of works and translations published under the direction of the Russian Academy at Petersburg, 1805. Since this have appeared still more reprints, translations, illustrations, and poetical versions of this metrical romance. Pastor Sederholm published it in 1825, at Moscow and Leipsic, translated into German metre, and with historical notes.

- 8) The author of this poem mentions by name the ancient poet Bojan.

*B. during the Tatar domination.*

- |                     |              |
|---------------------|--------------|
| 1. CYRIL.           | 5. DIMITRJ.  |
| 2. CYPRIAN.         | 6. IGNATJ.   |
| 3. PHOTJ.           | 7. ISAIJA.   |
| 4. GRIGORJ SAMBLAK. | 8. SSOPRONJ. |

### CHAPTER III.

*From the deliverance from the Tatar yoke, to the reign of Peter the Great; or from A.D. 1462 to 1689.*

#### I.

*Political condition :*

- a) to the time when the house of Romanoff mounted the throne.*

§ 17. The emancipation of Russia from the yoke of the Mongols, is one of the most important epochs in relation both to politics, morals, and literature. John the Third, who established on a firm basis the monarchical government of Russia, raised

it to the same footing with the other kingdoms of Europe, gave it municipal laws, extended its boundaries, and fortified them. His successor, Wassilj Johannowitsch, trod in the footsteps of his father. John, surnamed the Strong, subjugated three kingdoms to his sceptre; namely, those of Casan, Astracan, and Siberia. Under the administration of Feodor Johannowitsch and Boris Godunoff Russia did not loose in greatness, and was advancing with rapid strides upon the road which had been levelled for it by its illustrious sovereigns; but nevertheless, the hopes excited by these prosperous times were destined to remain unfulfilled. After the unfortunate end of Boris Godunoff, the calamities of disorder, of domestic discord, and an unsuccessful foreign war came all at once upon Russia. At last its sufferings were put an end to by the patriotism of a Minin, a Trubezkoj, and a Pozharskij, and particularly by the elevation of the house of Romanoff to the throne.

*b) under the Romanoff dynasty.*

§ 18. Michail Feodorowitsch dedicated the whole time of his reign to the healing of the deep wounds which had been inflicted upon Russia by her domestic and foreign foes. He put a stop to the wars with surrounding countries, laid the foundation of peace and order in Russia itself, and, unambitious of the fame of a conqueror, sought a different and not less durable renown in the contentment and prosperity of his subjects. The Czar Alexej Michailowitsch distinguished his reign by a successful war against the Poles, the result of which was the

recovery of White and Little Russia, and the restoration of the old towns of Smolensk and Kieff to his dominions. During this period Russia became more and more deeply connected with the general political relations of Europe; and whilst she attracted notice by her bravery and victories in the field, began to be not less remarkable for the tact and enterprise of her diplomatic negotiations. The Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch made his short reign illustrious by the pacification of the long-pernicious feuds about priority of rank.

## II.

### *Civilisation :*

#### *a) under John the Third and Wassilj.*

§ 19. During this period the enlightenment of the people made surprising advances. In the reign of John the Third the mines of Perm were discovered, trade rapidly increased, and affluence began to be known among the Russians. The marriage of the Grand-Prince with the Greek princess Sophia, added new splendours to the age in which he flourished. Numerous Greeks, who followed in her suite, enriched the library at Moscow with valuable manuscripts. The celebrated Bolognese architect, Fioravanti-Aristotele, was invited from Venice, and he built in Moscow the magnificent cathedral of the Ascension of the Virgin. Many other buildidgs, as for instance, the church of the Annunciation, the tower of the Kremlin, and the palaces of some of the Moscovite Boyars, adorned Moscow. Other arts also, conducive rather to use and convenience, than to luxury, were now first

practised ; as the founding of cannon and bells, and the minting of money. Good order was established throughout the realm by the promulgation of municipal regulations, based upon clear and fundamental principles of right. These statutes received some additions from Johann's successor, Wassilj Johannowitsch, who introduced in Novogorod the beneficial *Prissäshian* laws<sup>1</sup>. Under his reign also, many foreign artists, especially architects and painters, were invited to Russia. The Russians themselves soon began to show talent for the arts. Feodor Jedinejeff made himself reputed among ecclesiastical painters, by painting the church of the Annunciation. The portraits of the Grand-Prince were painted by Russian artists ; but the regular sciences, as philosophy, astronomy, physick, and medicine, were still in their infancy in Russia. The physicians in Moscow were foreigners, and any one obtained the name of a surgeon, who was acquainted with a few *wholesome preparations* of the most simple herbs.

*b) under John the Fourth, and to the time when the family of Romanoff mounted the throne.*

§ 20. Under the administration of John Wassiljewitsch, surnamed the Strong, Russia, by means of her traffic by sea from Archangel, was brought into much closer connection with the rest of Europe. English and German physicians came to Russia. The Czar, severe towards his own subjects, knew well how to pay court to foreigners. He ordered a school to be erected in every town

<sup>1</sup> That is, "The laws of the sworn."

for the children of the most pious and right-minded Christians, for their instruction in reading, writing, and church music. The most important event of this period was the establishment of a printing-house in Moscow (9). The ecclesiastical and civil laws, (the *Sstoglaff*, and the *Ssudebnik*,) which were intended to serve as a supplement to the above-mentioned code, constitute one of the most remarkable memorials of the reign of John. Under the dominion of the Czars Feodor Johannowitsch and Boris Feodowitsch Godunoff, domestic and foreign commerce was extended. Foreign artizans, especially miners, founders, and weavers, journeyed into Russia, and brought with them their manufactures, their arts, and their experience. In the reign of Boris, the first general chart of Russia was drawn out. Numbers of foreign officers served in the Russian army. Foreign princes visited the brilliant court of Moscow. The Czar sent eighteen young Russians, selected from the poor nobility, into foreign countries to study languages and sciences. Five of them were entrusted to the care of the chief magistrate of Lübeck, to acquire there the German and Latin languages: three were made pages at the court of Charles the Tenth of Sweden. The heir apparent, prince Feodor Borissowitsch, received, what appeared in those times really extraordinary, a thorough European education. The Czar Boris encouraged particularly the mathematical sciences, and paid to the tutor of his son a yearly stipend of ten thousand rubles, in money of that time. But on a sudden a storm arose; and the auspicious day-dawn, which gave so bright a

promise of a glorious noon, disappeared from the horizon. The shade of the murdered prince Dimitrij sought revenge: years of calamity and trial succeeded; rivers of blood were shed; and cities were laid in ashes. The sciences, the arts and literature, retreated before the tumult of war, and the terrors of anarchy.

- 9) The art of printing was introduced into Russia in the year 1553; that is, above a hundred years after its first invention. The first printing in the Slavonic language had appeared long before in Cracow, and the first books printed there were, The Psalter, in 1481: The Tschassosslowez<sup>m</sup>: and the Octoick Hymns, in 1491, which were prepared under the superintendence of the first Slavish printer, Sswantopolk Fiol, for the use of the Slaves who then dwelt round the Danube. After this appeared numerous clerical works, in the Slavonic language, at Prague, (as for instance, a translation of some of the biblical books into Russian, by Doctor Franz Skorina, from Polosk), at Wilna, at Venice, in Servia, at Tübingen, and other places. The Czar John Wassiljewitsch complained justly at an assembly of the clergy at Moscow, A. D. 1551, of the inaccuracy of the existing copies of the Scriptures; and in 1553, the erection of a printing-office in Moscow was determined on. This building occupied a long time in its completion; it was not till the year 1564 that the first book issued from the Moscow press: viz. The Acts of the Apostles. These were printed by two workmen—a Holstein deacon, named Johann Födoroff, and Peter Timothejeff Mstisslafzeff, with tolerable uniformity and neatness; but with numerous faults in the orthography, especially with regard to the

<sup>m</sup> Tschassosslowez: that is, the Prayer Book, which contained the forms used in the church services.



placing of the marks over the letters. For inter-punctuation only the period and the comma were used, and these frequently appear in the wrong places. In a short time, the printers being accused of heresy by bigoted and ignorant men, found themselves obliged to retire into Poland, and recommenced their labours at Wilna and Lemberg. Johann Födoroff afterwards moved to the printing establishment which the Prince Constantine Constanti-nowitsch had instituted at Ostrog; (see below). At this press were printed, in the year 1580, *The New Testament*; and in 1581, the entire Bible in the Sclavonic language. From the Moscow press appeared subsequently to 1577, *The Psalter: Two Triods*<sup>a</sup>, (namely, the Triod, or Church-service from the eleventh Sunday after Trinity to Easter Sunday, and the Triod from Easter-Sunday to All Saints): *The Octoick Hymns: The Acts of the Apostles*, a second time: *The Legends of All the Saints: The Mass Book of the Patriarch Hiob: and the Gospel*. The latter was issued from the royal residence of the Czar Wassilj Johannowitsch Schujskj during the year 1606, but being neglected by him, was not much better executed than the former impression. In the unquiet times which succeeded, the building which contained the printing-office at Moscow was destroyed; printing however was persevered in uninterruptedly even under Pseudo-Demetrius. The Czar Michael Feodorowitsch, after he had again arranged and enlarged the printing establishment at Moscow, collected with care the best copies of the church books, and caused them to be printed. In the year 1643, the Hieromonach<sup>o</sup> Arssenj (the founder

<sup>a</sup> The Triods are the church books containing the canons, which are arranged in triple clauses, or consist of three clauses each.

<sup>o</sup> Hieromonach: that is, a monk who is allowed to perform the duty of a priest, but not to solemnise marriage.

of the Græco-Latino-Sclavonic school) brought into use the new types of fine oblong letters, which are still called at the Moscow synodal printing-house the Arssenic alphabet. Under the Patriarch Joseph, A. D. 1645, a distinct stone building was erected for the press, and the art of printing was brought to a high degree of perfection. Under the reign of Alexej Michailowitsch this style of printing had made so great progress, that a complete cycle of the church books was published in that form; after that time, the custom of writing the church books in manuscript was discontinued. Among the books for the laity were printed the Art of War, A. D. 1647, and the Ulos-henije<sup>p</sup>, A. D. 1649.

c) *under the Romanoffs.*

§ 21. The enlightenment of the people is the sure companion of the strength, the greatness, and the prosperity of an empire. Scarcely had Michael secured peace at home and abroad, than the fruits of his beneficial exertions appeared. In remote Siberia the foundations of towns and fortresses were laid; the Russians discovered the Eastern ocean; foreign commerce received an impulse by treaties concluded with England and France, and inland trade advanced in a proportionate degree. The great annual fair of Irbitsk, which still retains its repute, was instituted in a distant part of Russia. On the banks of the Wolga, men began to cultivate the vine. The army received its organisation from the model of foreign troops. In the year 1643, the Hieromonach Arssenj, a Greek by birth, founded,

<sup>p</sup> Uloshenije: the celebrated code of old laws down to the year 1649, a German translation of which was printed at Dantzic in 4to. in 1723, under the title *Allgemeines russ. Landrecht*.

with the sanction of the Patriarch Filaret, a Greek and Latin Sclavonic school at the patriarchal court at Moscow. The government resolved to institute similar schools for learning in different parts of Russia. Under the reign of Alexej Michailowitsch, manufactories of cloth, glass, and hats were established, and founderies were erected; as for instance, at Tula. A German post was regulated from Moscow to Riga and Wilna. Many foreign books were translated into Russian, as for instance, *The Art of War*, which we mentioned above. German artists and officers thronged in great numbers to enter the Russian service; the Russians however did not yet venture to imitate their manners and habits. In the year 1648 the strait which divides Asia from America, afterwards called Bering's Strait, was discovered (10). The most celebrated memorial of this reign is, *The Universal Law of the Land*, which, in compliance with a ukase of the Czar to that effect, was compiled by the Boyar Nikita Iwanowitsch Odojefskj, the Prince Semen Wassiljewitsch Prosorofskj, the high marshal of the court, Feodor Feodorowitsch Wolkonskj, and by the secretaries, Gabriel Leontjeff and Feodor Gribojedoff, containing a collection of all the civil and criminal laws of Russia. This code received the ratification of the Czar, and was promulgated in print at Moscow, A. D. 1649. The sciences and literature made signal progress in Russia, after Little Russia, and with it the clerical academy at Kieff, founded in 1588, was incorporated with the empire. The clergy, educated at Polish or Italian seminaries of learning, brought their united talents

and information to Moscow. In the year 1682, a Slavonic academy for Greek and Latin was founded at the Saikonospasskish monastery—the subjects of instruction there were grammar, poetry, rhetoric, logic, philosophy, and theology. All teachers, even those in private houses, were made subject to this academy. No one dared trust his children to the education of masters professing a different creed. In the year 1685, two Greeks, the brothers Johan-nikj and Sophronj Lichud, were appointed teachers at this academy; and to their ability it was in great measure indebted for its early success. The schisms and disputes which prevailed at this time among the Russian-Greek clergy with regard to certain dogmas, (most of them raised and fomented by the jesuits and their disciples,) and the violence of sectarian bigots, did not promote the progress of general enlightenment; but they gave occasion to several beautifully written clerical epistles and entire works.

During the administration of the empire by the Princess Sophia Alexejewna, Prince Wassili Was-siljewitsch Goliziün endeavoured, by his own example, to introduce the best taste in architecture, by imitating the Italians; in which attempt he was followed by many of the principal nobles. Painting was no longer restricted to copying the representations of the saints. The progress of printing (at Moscow, Kieff, Tschernigow, Novogorod, Ssäwer-skj, and in some of the monasteries) could compete with that of any contemporary nation. In the years 1677-1680, the map of Russia, which had been prepared under Godunoff (see § 20), was im-

proved and enlarged, and the hydrographical part of it in particular was marked out with singular accuracy. It extended to the Crimea, included some part of the Black sea, and the greatest part of the Caspian, the sea of Aral and Bucharia, but only reached into Siberia as far as the Ob. The apothecaries and physicians were at this time, as formerly, exclusively foreigners.

- 10) Their settlement in Siberia afforded the Russians their first facilities for making geographical discoveries. From the banks of the earliest known river, the Ob, they pursued their way towards the east, and discovered the Jenisej and the Päsida. When and how the rivers Chotanga, Anabara, Olenek, and Lena were first discovered, is not known. The Czar Johann Wassiljewitsch sent out three ships of discovery to explore the Frozen ocean; but after having passed through the Straits of Waigaz, they were all lost. In the year 1636, Jelissej Busa, a cossack corporal, was despatched to the Frozen Ocean to make discoveries. He found the river Jana; and his companions the Indugirka, and the Alasija. By whom the river Kowüma was discovered is unknown. In the year 1644, the cossack Michael Staduchin, laid the foundations of the Nishnekowümisch Ostrog<sup>1</sup>, and gave the earliest intimation of the Tschukts, and of the islands lying about the rivers Jana and Kowüma. The first traveller who visited the country of the Tschukts was Isaias Ignatjeff. Enriched by his dealings with the inhabitants of those regions, he excited others to travel into the adjoining districts. In the year 1647, Födöt Alexejeff, a native of Cholmogor, and the cossack Semen Iwanoff Deshneff, were sent out in four ships of discovery

<sup>1</sup> That is, a place fenced with palisades.

(Kotschen), from the mouth of the river Kowüma towards the east; but found themselves compelled to return again by the thickness of the ice. In the following year they were again sent out with seven ships. In this voyage Deshneff solved one of the most important geographical problems: namely, that Asia is not joined with America. With three of his ships he sailed through Bering's Strait into the great ocean. The Czar Alexej Michailowitsch conceived the design of making his subjects acquainted as much as possible with navigation. The ship Orell, (the Eagle,) which he built, made a voyage in the Caspian sea, and probably her excursion might have extended much further, had it not been burnt by the robber Str'nka (Stephen) Rasin.

### III.

#### *The Language.*

§ 22. "The Slavonic language," says Karamsin, vii. 226, "at this period (in the sixteenth century) was known from the Arctic Circle to the Adriatic sea, and from the Thracian Bosphorus to the Nile. It was spoken at the court of the Turkish sultans by their wives, as well as by the renegades and the mamelukes." The Russian language, however, as it improved, differed considerably from the other Slavonic tongues. As the first half of our first division of this period may be called the Greek era, and the other the Tatar era, so the third interval of time might not improperly be styled the Polish era. In the sixteenth century the Bohemians and Poles were already in possession of good grammars and dictionaries, the fruit of their early enlightenment, and long familiarity with letters.

The prevailing traffic with Poland, the supremacy of the Poles in south-western Russia, the efforts of the Catholics to convert the Russians who were subject to them to their creed, and, lastly, the attractive power of education and science, all worked together in promoting the influence which the Polish language assumed over the Russian, and which continued even down to the eighteenth century. In the sixteenth century this influence displayed itself among those who were subject to the Poles, and in the neighbouring provinces; the first Russian grammars appeared in the shape of weak and imperfect attempts, which were drawn up after Greek and Latin models, and printed in the countries which continued under the dominion of the Poles. How many obstructions to the preservation of the purity and originality of the Russian language! (11.) The church, or Slavonic language, was still appropriated to the purpose of printing the sacred books. Many clerical writers also availed themselves of this language exclusively, as the vernacular was found too simple and unformed for the conveyance of sublime and abstract truths. At this time, nevertheless, the vernacular tongue was in use in all public documents, laws, jurisprudential and civil transactions, in correspondence, and so forth. In this way there existed in Russia, throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, three distinct languages. The church language, or proper Slavonic, in the sacred books and the writings of the clergy; the Russian, used by the people in their ordinary business and books; and the White Russian, (which the inhabit-

ants of Lithuania and Volhynia still speak,) adopted in the works which were printed in the provinces subject to the Poles, as well as in the writings of such of the clergy as had received their education at Kieff, Wilna, Prague, and such places. These different languages, however, or, more properly speaking, dialects, had no definite boundary-lines to distinguish them, and were often mixed and confounded one with another. In the second half of the seventeenth century the Russian language gradually emancipated itself from the Polish fetters, which had been imposed upon it by writers who had been born and educated in Little Russia, Lithuania, and Poland; and it continued to improve more and more by borrowing some of its expressive and full-sounding phrases from the church language.

- 11) The first grammar in the Russian language was the Hellenish-Sclavish, or Greek and Sclavonic grammar, which was edited by students educated at the school of Lemburg, and published at that place in 8vo. A. D. 1591, in Greek and Sclavonic letters printed on the opposite pages. The authors of this book framed the existing nomenclature of the Russian grammar; their other chief object was to facilitate the acquirement of the Greek language. In the year 1596 appeared, at Wilna, a Sclavonic grammar, etc., written by Lawrentj Sisanj. The author availed himself largely of the Greek models; he affected to write in Sclavonic, but in the execution of his task he frequently lapsed into the Polish dialect. In his chapter upon metre he gives advice to follow the example of the Greeks; at the same time he writes himself verses in rhyme. In the year 1619 appeared in print at Wilna, a



Sclavonic grammar, which had been finished by Meletj Smotrizki the preceding year. This was arranged in the usual divisions of orthography, etymology, syntax, and prosody. In the first part the author treats very discursively the subject of Sclavonic orthography, and borrows his whole learning from the Greek grammars. Under the head of etymology he agrees with Sisani, in laying down eight parts of speech. The article, however, as it is called, occupies not the first, but the fifth place amongst them. This etymology, here given by Smotrizki, served Lomonossoff as his model. In the syntax the author makes constant references to the Greek languages, and uses, as indeed in every part of his work, Greek expressions. In the prosody he lays down the rules of the Greek metres, and expresses a wish that Sclavonic verses might be written on the same plan. (See below, annot. 12.) A Russian grammar was printed at Oxford, in 8vo. in the year 1696, which had for its author a foreigner named William Henry Ludolf. He derived his information from this work of Smotrizkj, but betrayed his own narrow acquaintance with the Russian language. About the same time the first Sclavonic dictionary (taken from Sisani's short Sclavonic dictionary) was written and published by Pamwa Beründa, at Kieff, A. D. 1627, in 4to.

#### IV.

##### *Literature :*

##### *a) to the time of the Romanoffs.*

§ 23. At the end of the sixteenth, and beginning of the seventeenth centuries, a few learned and able writers appeared, but almost all of them belonging to the ecclesiastical profession. The works of St. Ambrose, Augustine, Jerome, Gregory, Sue-

tonius's History of the Roman Cæsars, and other works, were at this epoch translated into Russian. Some authors busied themselves with historical labours; others with the writing of romances, under the modest name of fables. Herr Karamsin found two of these fables in manuscript, belonging to the sixteenth century; namely, the Tale of a certain Merchant, and the Legend of Drakul.

*b) under the Romanoffs.*

§ 24. In the course of the seventeenth century literature received a perceptible impulse. Besides many theological writings which made their appearance in this era, some historical works and books of national poetry, arrayed, however, in a foreign dress, were published. Some writers of this period exerted themselves, as we have seen above, in endeavouring to introduce the Greek system of metres, grounded upon the different quantities of the long and short vowels; but the verses which were constructed on this plan sounded strange and discordant to a Russian ear (12). The introduction of the syllabic system, or of metres measured by the number of syllables, was equally ill adapted to the nature of the Russian language, but was more flattering to the sense of hearing (13). In the mean time the common people of Russia, regardless of the philosophical or artistical systems of the learned, composed in their own measure Russian songs, which, with their agreeable and truly original melodies, have descended unaltered to our own day. Some of these songs bear the stamp of extreme antiquity;

mention is made in them of the heathen gods, of the days of Prince Wladimir, and so forth ; but apparently later additions rob us of the interesting pleasure of enjoying these memorials, so beautiful of their kind, in their original condition. (See above, § 9, and § 15.)

12) The writers who attempted to compose Russian verses on the Greek model, were the above-mentioned authors of the two first Slavonic grammars, Sisanj and Smotrizkj. They gave rules such as the following: That a vowel before two consonants is long ; and so forth. A specimen of verses of this description, may be found appended to Gretsck's Manual of Russian Literature.

13) The syllabic method of metres, coming from Poland, was adopted through the medium of Little Russia, into the Russian language. The oldest verses of this description, are those which we find in the preface to the Ostrogian Bible, which was edited by Gerassim Danilowitsch in 1581. In the seventeenth century, the metropolitan of Kieff, Peter Mogila, was zealous in promoting their general adoption.

#### *Beginning of the Theatre.*

§ 25. In the seventeenth century the first traces of dramatic art became visible in Russia. Theatrical exhibitions were brought from Poland to Kieff. The students of the academy at that place, under the favour of the metropolitan, Peter Mogila, performed sacred dramas, or rather, oratorical dialogues, in the Polish language. Afterwards some scholars of Little Russia (for instance, Dimitrj Tup-talo, Feophan Prokopowitsch, and others) began to write similar pieces in the Slavonic language.

The scene of these dramas was taken (as it was in France and England during the infancy of the dramatic art) from the Bible history, or from the legends of the saints. The students from Kieff, during their holidays, introduced these pieces into the Ukraine, and the several Russian towns, and accompanied them with farcical acting and buffoonery. In the year 1676, the Boyar Artemon Ssergejewitsch Matwäjeff asked the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch to allow the German companies who were then coming to Moscow, to perform some plays at his country-house in the village Preobrashensk. In the Ras-räd<sup>r</sup> books of the same year, the following paragraph alludes to this event. "There were comedies at Preobrashensk. The foreigners delighted the great lord, by showing how Alaferna, the princess, cut off the head of the prince (i. e. how Judith beheaded Holofernes); and the Germans played before the nobles of the Boyar Artemon Ssergejewitsch Matwäjeff, upon hand-organs. In the same year, another comedy was played at the same place: how Artaxerxes commanded to hang Haman. They played upon hand-organs, fiddles, and wind-instruments, and danced. A third time they again entertained the great lord at the same place, on the last feast-day before the fast; and the Germans, and some of the people of Artemon Ssergejewitsch performed upon hand-organs, violins, wind-instruments, and presented numerous other amusements." Among these numerous other

<sup>r</sup> Ras-räd books—properly a sort of military manuals and army lists, which were commenced under the reign of Iwan Wassiljewitsch, and again discontinued by Feodor Alexejewitsch the Third.

amusements, a ballet was represented ; in the course of which, Orpheus sang a panegyric ode to the Czar, and then danced between two moving pyramids. Under the Czar Alexejewitsch, who had a singular turn for music and poetry, the first Russo-Sclavonic dramas appeared ; which, in the beginning, were performed in the newly-erected Sclavonic academy for Greek and Latin, and afterwards at the court itself. The author of these was a monk, called Simeon Polozki. These dramas are still preserved in manuscript, in the synodal library : two of them, viz. *The Prodigal Son*, and *King Nebuchadnezzar*, are to be found printed in the eighth volume of the second edition of the *Russian Library of Antiquities*. The first profane comedy was also performed under the reign of this prince ; being one from Molière, *Le Médecin malgré lui*, translated into Sclavonic, and privately played at the court, by the Princess Sophia Alexejewna and a company of noble lords and ladies.

*Writers.*

§ 26. The best known writers of this period, are

*A.) till the Romanoffs mounted the throne.*

- |                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. WASSIAN.          | 11. PRINCE ANDREJ MI-   |
| 2. ST. JOSEPH SANIN. | CHAILOWITSCH KURSKJ.    |
| 3. GENADJ.           | 12. PRINCE KONSTANTIN   |
| 4. AGATHON.          | KONSTANTINOWITSCH       |
| 5. GEORGJ.           | OSTROSHSKJ.             |
| 6. GERASSIM DANILO-  | 13. TRIFON KOROBJNI-    |
| WITSCH.              | KOFF.                   |
| 7. MACARJ.           | 14. JURJ GREKOFF.       |
| 8. LAWRENTJ SIBANJ.  | 15. FRANCISKUS SKORINA. |
| 9. MAKSIM GREK.      | 16. AFANASSJ NIKITIN.   |
| 10. JOFF (HIOB.)     |                         |

*B.) after the accession of the Romanoffs.*

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. ABRAHAM PALIZÜN.                       | 11. PRINCE SEMEN SCHA-<br>CHOFSKOJ.        |
| 2. NIKON.                                 | 12. IWAN PETLIN.                           |
| 3. EPIFANJ SLAWINEZKI.                    | 13. FEODOR ISSAKIJE-<br>WITSCH BAJKOFF.    |
| 4. PETER MOGILA.                          | 14. FEODOR IWAN GRI-<br>BOJEDOFF.          |
| 5. INOKENTJ (INNOCEN-<br>TIUS) GISEL.     | 15. ANDREJ LÜSLOFF.                        |
| 6. LASAR BARANOWITSCH.                    | 16. ARTEMON SSERGEJE-<br>WITSCH MATWÄJEFF. |
| 7. SIMEON POLOZKI.                        | 17. PRINCESS SOPHIA ALE-<br>XEJEWNA.       |
| 8. SYLVESTER MEDWÄD-<br>JEFF.             |  |
| 9. SERGJ KUBASSOFF.                       |  |
| 10. FEODOR KASSIANO-<br>WITSCH GOSWINSKJ. |  |

## BOOK II.

SECOND PERIOD. FROM THE REIGN OF PETER THE GREAT,  
TO OUR OWN TIME.

---

## CHAPTER I.

*From the beginning of the Second Period, to the accession of the Empress Elizabeth.*

## I.

*Political condition.*

§ 27. The reign of Peter the Great forms, in every respect, one of the most brilliant epochs of Russian history ; and all that we might wish to say of the greatness of this monarch, and his immortal efforts to promote the good of his country, would be vain and inadequate. We must therefore confine ourselves in this place, to merely taking a glance at those magnificent designs by which Russia was elevated to its present height of power, glory, and enlightenment. One chief object of his endeavours was to put Russia in communication, by means of her marine, with the western countries of Europe. After he had exterminated the licentious multitude of the Strelitzes, he established a regular army, built ships of war, and commenced a war with the great warrior of the age, Charles the Twelfth of Sweden. The first unfavourable results did not discourage him. By degrees he habituated his new armies and fleets to the practice of war,

and made them acquainted with victory, which at last crowned him at Pultawa; and by the peace of Nystadt, A. D. 1721, put Russia in possession of the greatest part of the eastern coast of the Baltic, and the following provinces: Carelia, Ingermannland, Esthonia, and Livonia, besides numerous islands and advantageous seaports; among which, St. Petersburg, built by him in the midst of the hurry of war, and on a most ungenial spot, already occupied by no means the least conspicuous position. In his war with the Turks, Peter was less fortunate. He however left Russia on a lofty eminence among the communities of Europe: Russia, which till his time had been regarded as an Asiatic country, and with which the princes of more civilised kingdoms hardly cared to hold any intercourse but in regard to the interests of commerce. His successors did not obscure the glory of their father-land. Anna Iwannowna distinguished her reign by a successful war with the Turks.

## II.

### *General Enlightenment.*

§ 28. The empty glory of victory and conquest was not the object of the great Peter's indefatigable zeal, but the aggrandisement of his country, and the welfare and enlightenment of his subjects. In the course of his reign, which lasted thirty-six years, Russia made more progress than in the two preceding centuries. A regular land army was organised. The sea began to foam beneath the prows of Russian fleets already crowned with victory.

E



Russia formed alliances with the most polished kingdoms of the world ; took an active part in the courts of Europe ; and obtained a weighty influence in the arrangement of its balance of power. In the interior of the empire still more important changes took place. The will of the monarch emancipated itself from the trammels which had confined it. The rights of the people found their supporters in well-ordered ecclesiastical, municipal, and military laws. The prosecution of all suits within the empire was carried on by a new and uniform process. The taxes were arranged upon a more equitable and beneficial footing. The activity of the people was awakened by the establishment and encouragement of mines, manufactures, and warehouses of every kind. The Russians began to carry on commerce with foreign states in merchant-vessels of their own building, and on their own account, and no longer allowed themselves to be regarded as a colony for the factories of strangers. The Russian costume was exchanged for the ordinary European dress. The female sex reasserted its rights in society. Men laid aside the custom of keeping numerous concubines. The indolence, inactivity, and selfishness of the great, gradually yielded place to industry, application, and attention to personal accomplishments. The Russians now visited foreign countries to acquire useful sciences and information. Talented, learned, and philanthropic foreigners, on the other hand, brought to the growing youth of Russia the advantage of their acquirements and their inventions. In the mean time every attempt of native talent met with en-

couragement and reward. The sciences and arts descended upon Russia.

*Printing.*

§ 29. One of the first expedients of the great monarch for expediting the diffusion of knowledge in his native country, was the erection of numerous printing-houses. We have spoken above (Annot. 9,) of the earliest attempts of book-printing in Russia. In the year 1698, Peter gave to the Amsterdam printer, Tessing, the privilege of printing books for Russia on subjects connected with the sciences or arts, as well as all charts, maps, drawings, and the like, and the right of supplying Russia for fifteen years (14). In the year 1704, the Emperor himself invented the new types of the common Russian printing alphabet, in which he assimilated the shape as much as possible to the Latin character, and got rid of all the superfluous letters and accents. (On this subject, see below, § 34.) The first improved alphabet was cut and cast in Holland. A sheet of the first Russian newspaper was printed from it, as a trial, at the ecclesiastical printing-house at Moscow, in the year 1705. After this many historical and mathematical books were printed in the same way at that press (15).

- (14) Tessing built for himself a printing-house, and with the assistance of the White-Russian student, Elias Kopjewitsch, printed a number of Russian books; as, for instance, A Short Introduction to Universal History, 1699; The Latin Grammar, with a Russian translation; a Lexicon and ABC-

book in the Latin, German, and Russian languages, etc. After the death of Tessing and Kopjewitsch, A. D. 1701, the printing of Russian books at Amsterdam was continued till the year 1710. During this time appeared in print, *The Manual of the Art of Navigation*—a translation, executed by Kopjewitsch; *Symbols and Emblems*; and *The Picture-Book, or the Mirror of Princes*, in the Greek and German languages—a translation, done by Peter Becklemitleff. In the year 1717 Peter engaged John van Duren, a printer at the Hague, to print a folio copy of the whole Bible in the Dutch language, and directed him to leave a broad white margin, so as to leave room for printing the Slavonic translation by the side of it at Petersburg. This edition was finished and brought to Petersburg in 1721. The Emperor gave orders to have the Slavonic translation printed by the side of the Dutch at the printing-press of Alexander Newsky, and distributed the copies as presents among his nobles. The New Testament, however, was at first published in this way by itself; the Old continued till after Peter's death in the Dutch language only.

- (15) In the year 1711 a press was established in Petersburg expressly to print the Ukases of the Emperor, and in 1714 it had the distinction of issuing the first Petersburg Gazette. After this presses were erected also for the senate, for the admiralty, and other public offices. By the means of such like helps, useful books were rapidly multiplied in Russia. The most important of these, at that time, were—
1. *The Art of Ship-Building*, by Brinken;
  2. *The expert Pilot*;
  3. *The Works of Cohorn, Vauban, Blondel, Pagano, and Borgsdorf*;
  4. *The Life of Alexander the Great*, by Quintus Curtius;
  5. *The Works of Arend and Comenius*;
  6. *Hübner's Geography*;
  7. *An Introduction to European History*, by Puffendorff, translated by the Hieromonach

Gabriel Bushinskj, and printed by command of the Emperor, with all the author's unfavourable reflections upon Russia.

*Schools.*

§ 30. For the instruction of youth in all conditions of life, suitable schools were instituted. At the end of the reign of Peter the Great fifty-one national schools had been founded in the government and provincial towns. In these the children of parents in all ranks of life (with the exception of the nobility and clergy) received instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic, and the first principles of geometry. The sons of soldiers were instructed at fifty-six garrison schools, in reading, writing, arithmetic, geometry, instrumental and vocal music, and the articles of war. For the education of children of ecclesiastics, there were (besides the two academies above mentioned at Kieff and Moscow) twenty-six different places of instruction, of which that of Feophan Prokopowitsch, at St. Petersburg, may be mentioned as the most remarkable. The most distinguished scholars, after completing their course of education at these seminaries, were sent out to visit foreign universities. For the nobility were established the artillery and engineer school, and the naval academy in 1702. The latter was originally seated at Moscow, under the name of the school of navigation, and was subsequently transplanted to St. Petersburg. It included not less than three hundred and ten sons of noblemen and citizens as pupils.

*Cabinets of Sciences and Arts.*

§ 31. Peter the Great purchased, during his second visit to Holland, in the year 1717, the anatomical cabinet of the celebrated physician Ruysch, and a geological collection, with which he laid the foundation of the Museum, or, as it is called, the Chamber of Arts, at St. Petersburg, which was afterwards appended to the Academy of Sciences. This cabinet was uninterruptedly enriched with every kind of rarity and natural curiosity from all parts of the world. The library, collected and systematically arranged by the Emperor himself, was thrown open to the public. To this was attached also a collection of coins and medals. The Emperor himself often passed several hours continuously there in reading. This was also in the end incorporated with the Academy. Peter purchased pictures from foreign countries (especially sea-pieces and representations of battles), as well as other works of art, with which he adorned the walls of his palaces. With a view to attract the fine arts to Russia, he despatched young men to foreign countries—as Semzoff and Jaropkin to Italy to learn architecture; and Matwäjeff, Ssacharoff, Merkurjeff, and Wassilefskj, to Italy and Holland, to perfect themselves in the knowledge of painting.

*Academy of Sciences.*

§ 32. By the advice of the celebrated Leibnitz, the Emperor determined to found an Academy of Sciences, the chief end of which should be the in-

struction of pupils, and the publication of useful books, as well as the solving of all questions proposed to it by government, the making of calendars, and the collection of every species of information connected in any way with Russian interests. Its twelve members, (in the departments of astronomy, geography, mathematics, analytics, history and antiquities, natural and civil rights, mechanics and experimental physics, anatomy, chemistry, literature, the belles-lettres, and practical philosophy and literary history), were instructed to publish each of them a manual on the subject of his particular province, and to give public and private lectures on the sciences. To each member a pupil was appointed, to be instructed in his branch of knowledge, and in the process of time to succeed to his place. To the Academy of Sciences belonged also the department of the arts. Among these were included instructions in drafts and drawings, painting, engraving, sculpture in stone and in steel, and various other useful and elegant studies. The imperial court physician, Blumentrost, was elected president of the Academy, and foreigners distinguished by talent and learning were invited to become members; but death did not allow the Emperor himself to see the opening of this institution. How many other projects which would have been immortal, vanished with the life of Peter! Catherine the First opened the Academy of Sciences on the 25th of December, 1725, and annexed to it a Gymnasium, (which, till the year 1762, was called a university,) to which was entrusted the education of students. The

first members were Nicolas de Lille, de Lisle, de la Croyer, Daniel Bernouilli, Bayer, and others. The Petersburg Gazette was, from the year 1728 forward, regularly published at the Academy.

§ 33. Under the reign of the Empress Anna Iwannowna (in the year 1732) the noble land cadet corps (now called the first cadet corps) was instituted for three hundred and sixty young Russian nobles, who destined themselves for the military profession. From this establishment, which in later times was considerably improved and enlarged, many distinguished men were produced. At the Academy of Sciences, a learned society formed itself under the presidency of the Baron von Korff, and was opened in 1735, with a discourse by professor Tredjakofskj; its labours, however, have not descended to our times. Such studies as require freedom and encouragement made but little progress during this reign. The severe administration of Biron, and the preference shewn to foreigners over the native Russians, were not likely to assist the development of talent among the people. Nevertheless, on the shores of the Frozen Ocean, far removed from royal patronage, and in the cadet schools, young friends of the muses nourished in their souls some sparks of the holy fire, ready to burst into a flame with the first favourable opportunity (16).

- (16) Under the reign of Peter, which is distinguished by the first building of a Russian fleet, the earliest voyage from Ochotsk to Bolscheräzk was undertaken. At the same time (1719) the surveyors Jew-rejnoff and Lushin sailed to the sixth Kurile island.

In the year 1725 captain Vitus Bering, a Dane by birth, who had entered the Russian service in 1701, was sent out to solve the great geographical problem, whether Asia was or was not conjoined with America; and in 1728 (the same year in which the illustrious Cook was born) passed the strait, which was afterwards called by his name. Under the reign of the Empress Anna Iwannowna, he also explored the north-western coast of America, and the Aleutes. About the same time Spangberg, Walton, and Schelting, not only brought home accounts of the eastern coasts of Siberia, but penetrated even as far as Japan. The lieutenants Murafjeff, Malghin, Sskuratoff, Prontschischtscheff, Lassenius, and the brothers Laptjeff, traversed the Frozen Ocean in every direction, and reached the promontories of Taimur and Schalaz.

### III.

#### *The National Writing.*

§ 34. The invention and introduction of the national writing, constitutes an important epoch in the history of Russian literature. Through its instrumentality, apparently, the common popular language, or Russian vernacular, was separated from the old church, or proper Slavonic language. The national writing distinguished itself from the church writing, in the first place, by its similitude to the Latin character; and secondly, by its omission of the accent, and of the unnecessary letters *Semlä, Ishe, Ick, Ott, Jest, Ja, Ksi, Psi, Juss, and Ishiza*. This alphabet, however, still underwent several changes. About 1716 the letter *Ishe*, and in 1718 *Ishiza*, were re-admitted; and in 1733 *Sälo* was substituted for *Semlä*, but *Ishiza* and *Ksi* were excluded.



The letter *E* was also restored to its place; and since that time the present Russian alphabet has continued unaltered. It is much to be lamented, that at the time of its first employment not a man was found capable of assisting Peter to ground the Russian alphabet on the true principles and genius of the language. All the efforts of later writers to improve, or even partially to alter it, have been hitherto in vain.

*The Language.*

§ 35. The Russian language during this period underwent numerous changes, from which it derived, however, but little advantage. Peter the Great, in his introduction of European customs, sciences, and arts, into Russia, looked only to *things*, and paid but little attention to *words*. In this way many foreign expressions, particularly military and naval words, crept into the Russian language; as for instance, all things relating to ship-building were called by their Dutch names, and all subjects connected with arms derived their nomenclature from the English, which they have retained to this day. In the style of learned writers, of common conversation, and of mercantile affairs, a tremendous confusion ensued: Slavonic and common Russian phrases, corrupted foreign words, (as for instance, *Fuhrleit*,) and many antiquated Russian ones, were promiscuously mixed with each other. This chaos equally prevailed in books of history and rhetorical works, and waited till some genius should be born to reduce the Russian style to order and uniformity. One party of authors

asserted the rights of the Slavonic language, and showed their violence against those who ventured to write in Russian. Another was ostentatious of the use of foreign idioms, of their familiarity with the Latin grammars, and their cleverness in verbal minutiae. Only one poet (Kantemir) and some other talented writers knew how to avail themselves of a suitable language as the medium for their works. In the mean time, no one thought of occupying himself in digesting and arranging the Russian grammar.

*Grammar.*

In the year 1704 was published, in Moscow, a Slavonic-Russian-Latin Lexicon, which Feodor Polycarpoff, the improver of the clerical typography at Moscow, had undertaken to compile. In 1721 a Slavonic Grammar, derived principally from Smotrizki's works, was printed by the same editor. In 1725 the Slavonic grammar of the Hypo-deacon, Feodor Maksimoff, appeared; but all these books, which formed a useful introduction to the knowledge of the church-language, had scarcely any influence on the vernacular tongue. Tredjakofskj, in his work entitled "Dialogues between a Foreigner and a Russian upon the old and new orthographies," reasoned acutely on Russian spelling, and some other parts of grammar; he exerted himself to get rid of some of the letters, (as the *Semlă*, *Ishe*, *Schtscha*, *E*, &c.); he laboured hard to terminate all plural adjectives of the masculine gender in *üj*, of the feminine in *üje*, and of the neuter in *üja*; but all his endeavours were in vain.

He did not ground his rules on the practice of Russian orthography, which had been in use for centuries, and did not possess the force of real genius, which confers life upon all its undertakings; and yet he not unfrequently led his contemporaries and successors to a participation of his errors. The same may be said also of poetry. The syllabic system of metre was adopted by all the writers of this age. Tredjakofskj attempted to prove that it was unsuitable to the genius of the Russian language. The public wished for examples. He gave them his *Telemachid* and *Deidamia*: but the public justly gave the preference to the thought and feeling displayed in the syllabic metres, over those built on the principle of accentuation, which gave no trace of either one or the other.

## IV.

*Literature.*

§ 36. The sciences and arts are easily translated from one country into another by the invitation and encouragement of learned men: they speak a universal language, intelligible by all the nations of the earth. But it is otherwise with literature, which is the free, unforced production of its native soil. The ordinances of kings and of governments may accelerate its progress or its decline, but to create it is beyond their power. It rises spontaneously, or at least not till a long time after the throwing in of the seed. Peter the Great paved the way for the success of Russian literature, but was not permitted to live till it attained maturity. The authors of his time were, as it were, *brought over*

from the preceding era, and their works bore the stamp of the 17th century.

*The Theatre.*

§ 37. There did not yet exist any regular theatre in Russia. The stage is a luxury of superior civilisation, and Peter looked principally to the *necessities* of his people. The getting up and performance of sacred dramas was continued at the seminaries; some of them also were made to turn upon the remarkable events of the actual time. In the year 1730 the Italian, and in 1738 the German theatre, were attached to the court.

*Writers.*

§ 38. The most illustrious writers of this period were,—

- |                        |                          |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. ST. DIMITRJ.        | 10. KIRSCHA, or KIRIL    |
| 2. STEPHAN JAWORSKJ.   | DANILOFF.                |
| 3. GABRIEL BUSHINSKJ.  | 11. LEONTJ PHILIPPO-     |
| 4. FEOPHAN PROKOPO-    | WITSCH MAGNIZKJ.         |
| WITSCH.                | 12. ERNST GLÜCK.         |
| 5. PRINCE ANTIOCH DMI- | 13. IWAN KIRILOFF.       |
| TRIJEWITSCH KANTE-     | 14. WASSILJ GRIGORO-     |
| MIR.                   | WITSCH.                  |
| 6. PRINCE ANDREJ JA-   | 15. NIKODIM SSELLJ.      |
| KOWLEWITSCH CHIL-      | 16. WASSILJ NIKITITSCH   |
| KOFF.                  | TATISCHTSCHEFF.          |
| 7. ILJA FÖDOROWITSCH   | 17. STEPHAN PETROWITSCH  |
| KOPIJEWITSCH, or       | KRASCHENINNIKOFF.        |
| KOPIJEFSKJ.            | 18. WASSILJ KIRILOWITSCH |
| 8. PETER BUSSLAJEFF.   | TREDJAKOFSKJ.            |
| 9 SEMEN KLIMOFSKJ.     |                          |

## CHAPTER II.

*The reigns of Elizabeth and Catherine ; or, From Lomonossoff to Karamsin.*

## I.

*Political condition of Russia :*

*a) under Elizabeth the First.*

§ 39. Elizabeth the First, daughter of Peter the Great, had rendered her reign conspicuous by the tranquillity of the empire within, and by victories over its enemies without. Sweden and Prussia were the theatre where the heroism of its armies was displayed. Ease and security prevailed in Russia. "Twelve years of the administration of Elizabeth Petrowna," said the great authoress of the celebrated 'Instructions,' "give the world a more glorious example for their imitation, than the most brilliant conquests."

*b) under Catherine the Second.*

But a worthy successor of Peter the First, and the completer of his wise designs, was Catherine the Second. She relinquished the hitherto prevailing policy of taking part in the events of Europe only in the form of an ally or a subsidiary of one or other of the dominant states, and feeling to what rank her strength entitled her, began to treat independently of other powers ; still however keeping her constant attention fixed upon the true interests

and glory of her country. She knew well how to choose men who would be capable of advancing her splendid projects—the Orloffs, a Rumänzoff, a Potemkin, a Dolgoruki, a Krümskj, the Soltikoffs, a Suworoff, a Repnin, a Tschitschagoff, a Panin, a Besborodko, were the worthy servants of her, and of their country. The acquisition of Little Russia, the Crimea, the district of Otschakow, of Lithuania, Volhynia, Podolia, Courland, etc.; these were the results of her subtle councils in the cabinet, and her glorious triumphs at Tschesme, Rimnik, and so forth. Europe bowed her grey head with respectful deference before this wise legislatress of her people and victorious heroine in war, who had raised Russia to the loftiest pinnacle of glory and power, and prepared the way for those brilliant results which it displayed at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

*c) under Paul the First.*

The short reign of Paul the First is rendered immortal by the victories of Suworoff in Italy and Switzerland.

II.

*The Progress of Enlightenment under Elizabeth.*

§ 40. The Empress Elizabeth Petrowna loved and favoured the sciences and arts; she derived from them in many respects great assistance in the administration of the empire, and at the same time availed herself of their cultivation to increase the splendour of the Russian court, which under the Empress Anne had retained the simplicity of Peter's

time, but under Elizabeth became one of the most brilliant in Europe, combining all the taste and refinement of the west, with the luxury and magnificence of oriental climes. The abolition of the punishment of death raised the estimation of her government in the eyes of the empire. The adorning of the imperial palace with architectural elegance, the perfection of the art of music, (among other things by the invention of the horn-bands, which still exist only in Russia), and the establishment of a national theatre, give ample evidence of the advances made by intelligence under this reign.

‣ *Learned Institutions.*

The most important regulations of Elizabeth for the promotion of science and the enlightenment of the people, may be chronologically specified as follows: A. D. 1747, the funds of the Petersburg Academy of Sciences were materially increased, and one class of the department of the fine arts was annexed to it. In the year 1752, the navigation school, founded by Peter the Great (see § 26 supra) received considerable augmentations, and was newly named The Noble Marine Cadet Corps. This institution Russia has to thank for its most distinguished navigators and naval officers (17). In the year 1755, at the suggestion of that illustrious protector of science in Russia, Schuwaloff, the Moscow university was founded, including two subordinate Gymnasiums—an endowment which in the sequel produced incalculable advantages in every respect to the country, and has to this day occupied the first place among the learned establish-

ments of Russia. In 1758 the foundation was laid—likewise by Schuwaloff's advice—of the St. Petersburg Academy of the arts of painting, sculpture, and architecture.

(17) Under the reign of the Empress Elizabeth Petrowna, the discoveries of Bering were accurately ascertained. From 1743 to 1760 Russian navigators made voyages to the Aleutes, and carried on traffic with the inhabitants. A Moscow merchant, named Serebrennikoff, and a merchant from Selenginski, named Tolstuch penetrated to the peninsula of Alaska, and discovered the Fox Islands.

As Catherine the Second, immediately on the commencement of her reign received intelligence that some Russian hunters had discovered several new islands (as Unalashka, Unimak, etc.) she gave instructions (in the year 1764) to send out a naval officer to make discoveries, and give descriptions of the islands situated between Asia and America. This undertaking was entrusted to lieutenant Ssind, who served in the body of marines which accompanied Bering. The result, however, did not answer to the anticipations of the Empress. Ssind, although he continued sailing about for some years, brought home no important information. He marked on his chart islands utterly unknown, and gave the geographical situations of the places he had visited, with inaccuracy. In the year 1764, the lieutenant-captain Nemtinoff was sent out to Spitzbergen to establish a settlement of cabins, magazines, and baths, for the use of the hunters in that region. In 1765, the captain Wassilj Jakowlewitsch Tschitschagoff was equipped with three vessels from Kola, to go and determine the question, "which is the nearest road to India." On his first expedition, Tschitschagoff reached the 80° N. L., and on his second (in the

F



year 1766), he attained to the 80° 21'; but the icebergs effectually prevented him from prosecuting his voyage further, or from approaching the Greenland coast. In 1767 captain Krenizün and lieutenant-captain Lewascheff received a commission to sail from the mouth of the Kamtschatka river, and to explore the exact position of the Aleutes, and the mainland of America as far as California. Krenizün, in his voyage to the Frozen Ocean, reached only the peninsula of Aljaska, and wintered there. Lewascheff however passed the winter at Unalaschka. The extreme cold and the scurvy made such havoc among the men attached to both expeditions, that they were obliged to return home without accomplishing their object. These failures disposed Catherine to give up undertakings of this sort for a time; and it was not till 1785 that the well-known captain Billings was commissioned on a northern voyage of discovery. The Empress had intended to send out captain Muloffskj to meet him by way of the Cape of Good Hope, but the war with Sweden, in which Muloffskj was engaged, having broken out soon afterwards, the execution of this project was abandoned.

*Progress of Enlightenment under Catherine II.*

§ 41. Catherine the Second did not content herself with the fame of victories and conquests; she was also the lawgiver and instructress of her people. She loved the sciences for the sake of science itself, and because she esteemed them as the indispensable means of elevating the moral nature, and promoting the welfare of mankind. "She recognised in her subjects," says Karamsin, "the dignity of human nature, and of that moral being, which was created for the happiness of

social life. Peter the Great sought to raise us to the grade of an enlightened people; Catherine wished to treat us as a people already enlightened." Under her government the senate received a new and suitable building. Trade and commerce flourished through the removal or abatement of many difficulties and monopolies, and by concluding for Russia advantageous commercial treaties with neighbouring powers. In different parts of the empire foreign colonists were invited to settle. The property of the church received a new and advantageous adjustment. By the division of Russia into separate jurisdictions, by the appointment of special tribunals for each class of affairs, by the separation of the judicial office from the administrative and from the police, and by the introduction of members chosen out of different classes into the tribunals—the rights of all conditions of men were ascertained and confirmed, and the administration of the empire wore an entirely different aspect. Many other not less important and useful laws were promulgated, and preparations were made for a complete new Statute-Book; but circumstances hindered the development of this grand conception, of which only the immortal "Instructions," written by the master hand of Catherine, have remained as a memorial to posterity.

✓ *Men of letters, and learned Institutions.*

§ 42. Equally zealous was this great Empress in promoting the sciences, and the progress of general enlightenment. We can, however, give here only a short sketch of the learned men, and learned

institutions, which were projected or completed under her government.

In the year 1762, the noble Artillery School, founded by Peter the Great (§ 30), was altered and enlarged, and received the name of the Artillery and Engineer Cadet Corps. Its numbers consisted of one hundred and forty-six cadets of noble families, and one hundred and fifty selected from the children of soldiers. In A. D. 1784 the number of the cadets was increased to four hundred. In the year 1764 the Foundling House in Moscow, and in 1770 the one in Petersburg, were founded. In the same year was instituted the society for the education of two hundred and forty daughters of noble houses, and two hundred and forty daughters of plebeians, better known by the name of the Smolnishian Convent. This establishment, by the education which it bestowed on the female sex, produced a most beneficial effect on the general education of Russia. It was also in the same year that the Academy of the Arts was enlarged. Besides the three classes of painting, sculpture, and architecture, an institution was annexed to it for the instruction of one hundred and eighteen pupils intending to practise as artists. This academy well responded to the expectations of its exalted patroness. Under Catherine's reign the following of these pupils earned themselves a lasting reputation : 1. As painters, Lossensko, died 1773 ; Sokoloff, 1791. 2. As sculptor, Koslofskj, 1802. 3. As architects, Kororin, 1771 ; Baschenoff, 1798 ; Wolkoff, 1803 ; and Staroff. 4. As engravers, Bersekoff, 1788 ; and Skorodunoff, 1792. The Land

Cadet Corps, which Catherine denominated a Nurseryground for Heroes, received under her reign marked proofs of her favour. In the year 1766 it was remodelled completely, and presented with a code of regulations suited to its distinction. Russia has been indebted to this institution, and to the Engineer Corps, for its most distinguished generals and statesmen. During Catherine's government (from 1788 to 1794) it was under the superintendence of the celebrated Count Anhalt. The admiration and acknowledgments of posterity are due to the name of Bezkoj, who was the zealous assistant of Catherine in the organisation of the above-named institutions.

In the year 1772 the Mining School, or the Mining Cadet Corps, was founded, for the instruction of officers and commissioners in the principles of mining; in 1775 the Gymnasium, for persons professing foreign creeds, called also the Greek Corps, was erected.

The St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences attained, under the auspices of Catherine, to a lofty pitch of prosperity and fame. Its funds were considerably increased, and the means supplied to it of working for the public good, by the publication of useful books and periodical papers, by the opening of free lectures to the people, and such like measures. After a plan suggested by the Empress, the following members of the Academy, viz. Pallas, Falk, Georgj, Güldenstädt, Rütchhoff, Rumofskj, Gmelin, Lepechin, Kraft, Inochodzeff, Oserezkofskj, and Herrmann,) undertook journeys into different provinces of the Russian dominions, with

the view of giving descriptions of them in all their bearings, and taking observations. Among the directors of the Academy, Domaschneff, and the Princess Daschkoff merit the gratitude of posterity. Among its members were included, not only illustrious foreigners, but native Russians also, who were there educated. The Moscow University, enriched by Catherine's liberality, began to bear fruits, which its first founders had not lived to see. There were educated servants truly worthy of their royal mistress. From thence enlightenment and the love of knowledge spread themselves over every part of Russia, and penetrated the towns and villages the furthest removed from the imperial residence<sup>b</sup>. The Free Russian Society, annexed to the university, contributed much to the increase of knowledge, particularly in Russian literature and history (18). Of the influence of this university on Russian literature in general, we shall have occasion to speak further below. At the beginning of Catherine's reign the Translation Department was instituted, for the purpose of supplying Russia with all useful books; but in 1783 it was broken up, and its funds transferred to the newly-founded Russian Academy<sup>c</sup>, whose professed object was the perfecting and enriching of the Russian language. (See below, § 48.) In the year 1765 the Free Eco-

<sup>b</sup> The Moscow University owes its fame and the advantages it has conferred upon Russia to the union there of several superior intellects—as the Russians Popofskj, Barssoff, Desnizkj, Tschebotareff; and the foreigners, Reichel, Schaden, Bause, and Matthäi, who occupied its professional chairs.

<sup>c</sup> Not to be confounded with the Academy of Sciences.

nomical Society was founded, which in the sequel published so many useful books in the province of Economy, and advanced the progress of enlightenment by offering large rewards for the solving of its prize-questions. In the year 1783 the Surgical Seminary was instituted at St. Petersburg. In the same year a Ukase appeared, giving permission to any individuals to erect printing presses, and to print and issue books from them under a censorship. Soon after numerous private presses were opened at Petersburg and Moscow, and by their means the publication of books was greatly facilitated. In this year also a commission for the erection of National Schools in different parts of the empire was appointed. This commission founded a Seminary for Schoolmasters; it opened in Petersburg one upper and twelve private National Schools, and published instruction books, and other instruments of improvement in the Russian language, adapted for the use of all classes. By degrees National Schools were set in motion in every government and provincial town of Russia. Among these schools none took a more prominent position than the High School for the German subjects of the empire, which had been founded by the celebrated Büsching, in 1762, at St. Petersburg, and attached to the Evangelical Church of St. Peter. The noble Herr Saritsch devoted a considerable part of his fortune to the formation of a Cadet Corps at Schklow, which was afterwards transferred to Smolensk, and is now situated at Kostroma.

(18) The Free Russian Society was founded at the

University principally through the exertions of its curator, J. J. Melissino, and opened August 2nd, 1771. The object of this society was the improvement and enrichment of the Russian language by the publication of useful works, and translations in prose and poetry, as well as productions in Russian history. The ordinary members were the professors of the University, and other learned and literary men — Professor Barssoff was elected secretary. This society busied itself in the construction of a Russian dictionary, and from 1774 to 1783 it published six divisions of a Specimen of its Labours, in which the historical articles contributed by Müller and Peter Alexijiff are most distinguished. The operations of this society were continued about fourteen years.

*Under Paul I.*

§ 43. The reign of the Emperor Paul I. distinguished itself, as far as the education of the people is concerned, by the founding of the University of Dorpat, of the School of Agriculture, of the Soldiers' Orphan Corps, of the School of the Order of St. Catherine, and by the carrying on of the educational houses, and all other institutions provided for the female sex by the benevolent example of the Empress Maria Feodorowna. From this time forward a new and remarkable epoch commenced in the history of these sort of establishments.

III.

*Formation of the Language and Style of Lomonossoff.*

§ 44. The beginning of this division of the history of Russian literature is rendered remarkable

by the re-formation, or more properly speaking, the creation of the Russian language. For this mighty result we can only thank the genius of a Lomonossoff. (See below, § 49.) He first learnt the way to separate the Russian vernacular language, which is, nevertheless, the fullest and noblest, from the church language; without, however, losing the intrinsic beauties of the latter. He first wrote a pure Russian prose, introduced the use of the proper metre of lyrical verse, and fixed and defined the rules of Russian grammar. This revolution in the Russian language could only be accomplished by a man, who, nourished in his youth by solitary study and reflection, had afterwards stored his mind and improved his talents by the acquirement of the most finished scholarship. Good, however, is slow in ripening. Tredjakofskj's style was still upheld for a long time in Russian literature. The ecclesiastical writers of Russia continued for a long time to follow a Feophan and a Gabriel, rather than this new, but really exemplary, author. Ignorance, jealousy, and malice, pursued Lomonossoff to the grave, where indeed great men must ever expect to reap the first rewards of their labours in this life. The further we proceed in our history from this period, the more we begin to prize and to esteem it.

*The Lyric and Dramatic Metres.*

Ever since 1739 (the year when Lomonossoff published his first ode at St. Petersburg, upon the capture of Chotin) the present lyrical metre has existed in Russian poetry. At the same time Su-



marokoff, who had been brought up in the Cadet Corps, wrote some dramatic attempts in Alexandrine verse. In this way was established that metre, which was in almost exclusive use among the Russians till the nineteenth century. Lomonossoff had a fancy for hexametres, and it is probable that he would have adopted the use of them in time, if death had not intervened to shorten his days. He only wrote in iambics and choraics, and these feet consequently continued to constitute the prevailing Russian metre. Rules do not so easily form the taste of a people as the example of great and distinguished writers.

*Rhetorical Style.*

Among the prose compositions of this era two splendid and inimitable panegyrics by Lomonossoff deserve the first attention. An easy, light style, such as is used in conversation and epistolary correspondence, did not then exist among the Russians; the comedies, dialogues, and letters of that time, were written in heavy, harsh, and vulgar language. Lomonossoff took the younger Pliny and Cicero as his models; the words, he borrowed from the common vernacular, as well as from the church language; and by the force of his genius he knew how to distinguish and estimate them separately. An agreeable style, however, requires expressions and phrases such as are in daily use in elegant society, and at that period it was not customary to speak Russian in company. Under the Empress Anna, and in the time of the regency, the German language prevailed; under

Elizabeth, the Italian, and after that the French came into fashion; and the latter has since retained the precedence. The Russians let their own solid gold remain unwrought into shape, and adopted the ready beaten tinsel of foreigners for present use.

*Grammar.*

The grammar of Lomonossoff constitutes an epoch in itself. In it are set forth and explained the rules of the pure Russian language, which borrows indeed its chief materials from the Slavonic, although it does not follow it throughout. It is, however, to be regretted that Lomonossoff adhered so closely to the Latin grammar. He makes five declensions, and distributes the conjugations according to the first persons of the present tenses; he adopts a præter-imperfect tense, which does not belong to the Russian language, and omits at the same time several actually existing forms. Besides this, he gives many false rules, (as for instance, with regard to the terminations of adjectives in the plural number,) apparently out of mere caprice. In spite of this, however, his grammar retains to this day the first place. It has also been objected to him that he adopted, without rule or system, the customary *terminology* of his time, which was then gradually forming itself; this is in part correct; but in this only the genius of Lomonossoff is to blame, the bold course of which no one in after times has been able to transcend.

In the year 1763, A. L. Schlözer (see below) occupied himself in the preparation of a Russian

grammar, which, alas! he only continued as far as the declension of adjectives. In the nine sheets of it, of which only a few copies were printed, and preserved by some true friends of literature, some excellent rules are to be found, many of which have been adopted by the authors of the most recent grammars.

*The Language under the Empress Catherine.*

*The Language of Prose.*

§ 45. The language of Lomonosoff continued to prevail during the whole period of Elizabeth's reign, during which time but little and very gradual alteration took place. Between 1770 and 1780 the translations of Jelagin began to appear: they displayed a pure Russian language, but still greatly mixed up with Slavonic words. The construction was difficult; many expressions were false or misapplied. The public, however, read these translations with avidity, although they felt that they had not yet attained to the possession of a perfect prose. A special attention to the subject supplied at this time the formation of a fine diplomatic style. The manifestoes and some of the ukases of Catherine II. may be called superb. The principal persons who took part in their composition were Teploff, Besborodko (19), Sawadofskj (20), and Krapowizkj.

*The Language of Poetry.*

The language of lyrical poetry received new life from the pen of Dershawin. Vigorous ideas necessarily sought for new expressions. The poet created them in merely following the suggestions

of his own genius, and these expressions remained as an inheritance to the Russian tongue. In the mean time the style of other sorts of poetry was gradually forming itself. In the style of Knāshnin's tragedies, we find much more regularity, roundness, and aptitude, than in those of Sumarokoff. The language of *The Mother's Spoilt Son*, and of *The Brigadier*, is good; not so much by the art it exhibits, as in the accurate representation it conveys of the manners of that time. The style of *Psyche* (*Duschinka*) is a remarkable phenomenon of the age in which it was written. Bogdanowitsch was long without a rival, as far as simplicity and lightness are concerned. Chemnizer, inimitable in his simplicity, was unknown to many of his contemporaries. He did not belong to their age.

*Grammar and Lexicography.*

The Russian grammar formed itself in time, rather by daily experiment and practice, than by the authority of any great writer. The Russian Academy performed a truly great work, in the production of the *Etymological Dictionary of the Russian language* (21).

- (19) Prince Alexander Andrejewitsch Besborodko, chancellor of the empire, superior director of the posts, and knight of numerous Russian and foreign orders (born 1746, and died April 6th, 1799,) served in the beginning under Count Rumānzoff-Sadunaiskj. In the year 1775 Catherine the Second appointed him secretary of state, and he afterwards received, for his important and profitable services to

his country, both from that Empress, and from her successor, Paul I., manifold proofs of favour. Beborodko took part in the conclusion of the following treaties—with Denmark, 1782; with France, Naples, and Portugal, 1787; with the Port at Jassy, 1791; with Austria, 1792; with the Order of Malta, and with Prussia and England, 1797.

- (20) Count Peter Wassiljewitsch Sawadofski, acting privy-councillor, began service under the hero Sadunaiskj, and in the year 1775 attained the rank of secretary of state. He was also practised in literary and learned subjects, and took a prominent part in the establishment of National Schools. Under the reign of Alexander I. he created an everlasting testimony to his fame by his organisation of the Educational Bureau. He died January 10th, 1812. Many manifestoes, in a masterly style of composition, and other public documents, were drawn up by him under the reigns of Catherine and Paul.
- (21) At the end of Catherine's reign the fruits of the foundation of the Moscow University became visible. We will speak of them more at length in discussing the ensuing period. Dmitrijeff, Karamsin, Murawjeff, lived and wrote under Catherine's government; but as Lomonosoff, (who died in 1765,) belongs, by the nature of his genius and writings, to the age of Elizabeth, so these authors belong rather to the following period. It is often difficult to connect political and literary periods with uniformity. The first are clearly defined by the occurrence of brilliant events; the latter glide gradually one into another, without any definite lines of demarcation.

*Literature under Elizabeth.*

§ 46. Russian literature, properly so speaking, commenced with the accession of Elizabeth. Till her time we saw nothing but sketches, attempts,

and essays. Lomonosoff's poems awakened in Russia a love for elegant literature, first at court, afterwards among the inhabitants of the chief towns, and lastly in the provinces. About this time appeared Sumarokoff. He had neither the genius nor the talents of a Lomonosoff; but the kinds of poetry which he attempted were more diversified, the ideas of his contemporary readers were more matured, and hence he has been called to the present time the rival of Lomonosoff. Tredjakofskj displayed in his labours industry and originality. Young authors formed themselves under him; old ones took him under their protection; and thus was established among the Russians a literary republic, in which there was no want of names to people it. It comprised a phalanx of imitators, translators, critics, etc.

#### *Journalism.*

About this time the academician Müller commenced the first literary journal in Russia, entitled *Monthly Essays, Useful and Entertaining*. This was continued to the year 1765, and contained many original and translated articles on historical, geographical, and commercial subjects, which at the time were interesting and new. Almost all the Russian poets contributed articles to this journal. The Russian public read with avidity this periodical, which gave example and occasion for the publication of other literary journals. In the year 1759 appeared the *Industrious Bee* of Sumarokoff, and 1756 the *Moscow newspaper*. In 1762

Cherafskoff published at Moscow the Hours of Leisure.

*The Russian Theatre.*

§ 47. The Russian Theatre dates its origin from the time of Elizabeth I. At her accession there were already German and Italian performances at St. Petersburg. In the year 1748 the cadets of the Land Corps, who were well schooled in the practice of declamation, ventured to introduce a Russian piece to the notice of the Empress, and they were so fortunate as to succeed. From that time Sumarokoff began to meditate on the extension of the dramatic art in Russia, and employed himself in the composition of plays. In the mean time a National Theatre had been established in a Russian province without any foreign assistance.

*Wolkoff.*

The son of a merchant at Kostroma, named Feodor Wolkoff, who had received instructions at Moscow in the German language, in music, and in painting, erected at Jarosslaw, together with some other young men, a small theatre in his apartment, and began to play the dramas of St. Dimitrj. In the year 1746 he came to Petersburg, saw there the representations of the Italian theatre, took pains to acquire accurate information respecting its interior arrangements and decorations, and as soon as he returned to Jarosslaw erected, with the assistance of some friends of the arts, a theatre capable of accommodating a thousand spectators.

He himself was architect, machinist, painter, manager, and first actor there. Dmitrefskj, Popoff, and some other young people, associated themselves with the company. A rumour of the erection and success of this theatre reached the court, where Sumarokoff's tragedies were at that time being performed by the young nobles. In 1752 Wolkoff and his companions received a summons to court. Here they played, to the great gratification of the Empress, the piece called *The Sinner* (Greschnik), and some of Sumarokoff's tragedies. The young actors were, in the mean time, placed in the Cadet Corps, to improve themselves in the fine arts and elegant studies; and at last, on the 30th of August, 1756, appeared a ukase directing the erection of a public Russian theatre, to which Sumakaroff was nominated as director, and Wolkoff as chief actor. Actresses were also now permitted to appear. Hitherto the womens' parts had been performed by men. Under the highest patronage Wolkoff also erected in the year 1759 a Russian theatre in Moscow, at which place he died, in 1763, in the flower of his age, as he was engaged in preparatory arrangements for a grand festival to celebrate the accession of Catherine. His exertions, however, did not die with him. Encouraged by his example, Dmitrefskj, and other friends of the Muses, carried on, and at last perfected, the dramatic art in Russia.

*Literature under Catherine.*

§ 48. Catherine the Second gave new life, partly by the encouragement she bestowed, partly by her

G



own example, to Russian literature. The bards of Elizabeth were still alive; Lomonossoff could still pour out to her his tributes of admiration and praise; Sumarokoff rejoiced in her especial favour. New poets too crowded into the phalanx—Petroff sung the heroic exploits of the first Turkish war; Cheraskoff appeared with an epic poem; Bogdanowitsch with one in the romantic style; Van Wisin created the Russian comedy; tragedy rose from beneath the pen of Knäshnin; Dershawin shone. All these authors were warmed by the rays of the auspicious and genial star; but they no longer wrote only for the court, as under Elizabeth, for the court now distinguished itself by identifying the glory of the people with its own. A reasonable freedom was permitted to the press, and free printing-houses, as mentioned above, were established everywhere.

### *Journalism.*

Literary journals now multiplied themselves on every side. The St. Petersburg Messenger spread useful information over the whole of Russia. In the Companion for the Friends of the Russian Language, appeared poems by Dershawin, and treatises in prose by Van Wisin; clever, witty essays, which the Empress herself condescended to answer. The Russian Academy consisted of all the most distinguished literati of the time. In the mean time the operation of the University at Moscow made rapid advances; Nowikoff gave life and animation to Russian literature, (see below). At this period the number of Russian authors becomes

so extended, that we can no longer enumerate them in detail, but are compelled to content ourselves with giving the general characteristics of the whole. In the last years of Catherine's life, and under the reign of Paul, the unhappy results of the French revolution had the effect of narrowing the career of general literature in Russia.

*Pulpit Eloquence.*

The science of preaching was at this time in its highest state of perfection. The labours and merits of a Platon, a Georgj, an Anastassj, and a Lewanda, will be afterwards considered.

*History.*

Russian history has to thank Catherine for its existence. Down to her time the Russian chronicles (*Lätopisse*) were regarded as private annals of the empire. No one had dared either to print them, or comment upon them. Only the Synopsis of Gisel (see § 26) had served till the middle of the eighteenth century as a manual of instruction on these subjects. Under Elizabeth's reign Müller began to divide and distribute the fountains of Russian history; Lomonossoff wrote a short Russian chronicle, and began to put together a complete history. Catherine, from the first time of her arriving in Russia, evinced the greatest interest in the progress of this history; and soon after her accession to the throne, she occupied herself some hours every day in the business of digesting its materials. Under her auspices, many chronicles and other useful helps to the formation of a Russian history

(as for instance, The Step-Books, Tatischtscheff's Works, The Byzantine Memorabilia, and so forth,) were edited by Müller, Schlözer, Bāshiloff, and Stritter. Prince Schtscherbatoff was anxious to write a complete history of his native land, and had even collected nearly half the necessary materials. Boltin, encouraged by the Empress herself, wrote his remarks upon Le Clerc and Schtscherbatoff. Nowikoff edited and published the Old Russian Library. Golikoff consigned to the press The Acts of Peter the Great. The Empress herself published Events worthy to be Remembered in Russian History. In this way the materials, and the opening for a general Russian history were extended and enlarged; but it was reserved for the century of Alexander to see it ushered into the world.

#### *The Theatre.*

The theatre, which under the preceding reign had been an exclusive amusement for the court and higher ranks (who enjoyed their free admission, and seats according to their class of nobility), became under the government of Catherine open to the public. Any one, by the payment of a moderate price of admission, was entitled to participate in this noble recreation, which helped greatly to promote the cultivation of manners, and a general love of poetry and art. The tragedies of Knāshnin, the comedies of Van Wisin, and the excellent representations derived from the Russian history, in the preparation of which the Empress herself took part, led the public on, and infused into them a taste for the beautiful.

*Writers.*

§ 49. The most important writers of this period are,

- |                    |                         |
|--------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. LOMONOSSOFF.    | 17. KAPOIST.            |
| 2. SUMAROKOFF.     | 18. KOSTROFF.           |
| 3. KRINOFSKJ.      | 19. KNASHNIN.           |
| 4. SÄTSCHENOFF.    | 20. NELEDINSKJ-MELEZKJ. |
| 5. POPOFSKJ.       | 21. BOBROFF.            |
| 6. KONISSKJ.       | 22. DOLGORUKJ.          |
| 7. LEFSCHIN.       | 23. CHWOSTOFF.          |
| 8. BRATANOFSKJ.    | 24. MÜLLER.             |
| 9. LEWANDA.        | 25. SCHTSCHERBATOFF.    |
| 10. CHERASKOFF.    | 26. BOLTIN.             |
| 11. PETROFF.       | 27. GOLIKOFF.           |
| 12. BARKOFF.       | 28. JELAGIN.            |
| 13. BOGDANOWITSCH. | 29. PLESCHTSCHJEFF.     |
| 14. CHEMNIZER.     | 30. SCHLÖZER.           |
| 15. VAN WISIN.     | 31. NOWIKOFF.           |
| 16. DERSHAWIN.     |                         |

## CHAPTER III.

*The Century of Alexander ; or, from Karamsin to our own time.*

## I.

*Political condition of Russia.*

§ 50. The beginning of a new and a brilliant epoch in Russian history, is marked out by the accession of Alexander the First. He concluded peace with the powers who were then at war with Russia, and to ensure its endurance made treaties not only in Europe, but with nations scattered over the whole earth. This peace, however, was not destined to be of long duration, since the thirst of conquest and glory which distinguished the then government of France, soon gave occasion for the outbreaking of a still more formidable war. Russia armed herself for the defence of the oppressed ; but the time for the rescue of Europe from the yoke was not yet come. The peace of Presburg concluded the war of 1805, and the treaty of Tilsit that of 1806-1807 ; but these compacts may rather deserve the name of truces than of peace. In the mean time, Russia acquired the districts of Bialystok and Tarnopol ; afterwards, at the treaty of Fredericksheim (1809), the grand principality of Finland, and by that of Bucharest (1812), Bessarabia and part of Moldavia. Suddenly the storm, which had been hanging over Russia, burst. On the 12th of July, 1812, Napoleon crossed the Russian frontier ;

on the 2nd of September he advanced to Moscow ; and on the 1st of January, 1813, there was not a man left of the invading army, with the exception of the prisoners, on the soil of Russia. The year 1813 was distinguished by the liberation of Germany ; that of 1814 by the taking of Paris, and the disenthronement of Napoleon. In 1815 this enemy of the people's peace renewed his attempts, but was again beaten, and exiled to a place of security. By the conclusion of the peace of Paris, and soon after by the confederation of the Holy Alliance, permanence was assured to political arrangements—their honours were secured to princes, and their rights to the people—and Russia earned the imperishable fame of a peacemaker, and protectress of both kings and people.

## II.

### *General Enlightenment.*

§ 51. The reign of Alexander, distinguished abroad by the most glorious triumphs over the enemies of the peace of Europe, and by the liberation of our quarter of the globe from an oppressive yoke, left also lasting memorials of legislation and enlightenment at home. Immediately after his accession, this monarch established and defined the rights of the senate, the nobility, and the municipal communities. He put a final stop to the operations of the secret tribunal, and to the torture. In the year 1802 he organised anew the different bureaux of administration ; and in 1803 appointed the law-commission. In 1807 he ascertained and extended the rights of the commercial classes ; and

in 1810 gave a new form of arrangement to the council of state. The public revenues considerably and rapidly increased. The directory for the construction of roads was placed on a better foundation. A new society was formed for the free agriculturists of the empire. Commerce and trade received a great impulse by the cessation of the continental system. Domestic activity was developed, and fabrics and manufactures found new channels for the products of industry. In the years 1803-1806 the Russians for the first time sailed round the world; which they have since frequently repeated (22). With the most assiduous zeal for the true enlightenment of his people, Alexander completed what Peter and Catherine had begun. We will mention the most remarkable of the institutions and alterations in this respect which took place under his reign.

In the year 1802 a new Educational Bureau was established in Russia, and the chief superintendence of all places of learning in Russia, with the exception of the clerical schools, the military school, the mining school, and the seminaries which were established under the especial direction of Maria Feodorowna, was entrusted to it. This Bureau adopted, immediately on its erection, a general system of education throughout Russia, which was crowned with the highest success. By the fundamental laws of this system, Russia was divided into the following six departments—1. That of Moscow, to which belong the governments of Moscow, Twer, Kaluga, Wologda, Kostroma, Jarosslaw, Wladimir, Tula, and Smolensk. 2. That of St. Petersburg,

with the governments of St. Petersburg, Olonez, Archangel, Novogorod, and Pskow. 3. That of Charkow, with the governments of Slobodsko-Ukraine, Tschernigow, Poltawa, Kieff, Kursk, Orel, Woronesh, Cherson, Taurien, and the lands of the people of the Don. 4. That of Dorpat, with the governments of Courland, Esthonia, and Livónia. 5. That of Kasan, with the governments of Kasan, Pensa, Simbirsk, Nishegorod, Astracan, Perm, Wjätka, Tobolsk, Tomsk, Irkutsk, Tambow, Saratow, and the Caucasus. 6. That of Wilna, with the governments of Wilna, Grodno, Minsk, Mogilew, Witepsk, Volhynia, Podolia, and Bialystok. For each of these educational departments a university was appointed; to every government town a gymnasium was assigned; to every district town a distinct school, and to every hamlet a parish-school. The supervision of each district was confided to a curator, and the general superintendence of all these together was given to the directory of the head-school. This beneficial plan was immediately put in execution. The already existing universities of Moscow, Dorpat, and Wilna, (founded in 1578,) were included in the general arrangement, and received new statutes, and letters patent of the Emperor. Two new universities were founded, viz. Charkow, the charter of which is dated Nov. 4th, 1804, and for which the Slobod-Ukrainian nobility subscribed a sum of 400,000 rubles—opened Jan. 17th, 1805; and Kasan, opened the 5th of July, 1814. The University of St. Petersburg, (of which the principal constituent parts, the schoolmasters' school,



the government school, and the town school, had already existed since 1803,) was opened on the 8th of February, 1819. The number of the Russian universities was increased in the year 1809, upon the acquisition of Finland, by the university of Abo, founded A. D. 1640.

Each university, as soon as completed, occupied itself with the formation and improvement of its subordinate schools. Besides the schools established on this general plan, many other special schools were instituted in the different departments, viz., Zarsko-jeselo Lyceum, 1811, with the seminary for young nobles attached to it; the seminary for noblemen at the university of Moscow (23) and of St. Petersburg, 1817; the institution for schoolmasters at the university of Petersburg, 1819; the Richelieu Lyceum at Odessa, 1817. The gymnasiums of Kasan, Mitau, Kremenetz, (now the Volhynian Gymnasium,) Kieff, and St. Petersburg, possessed especial rights and privileges of their own.

In the year 1813 the Russian Bible Society was first founded at St. Petersburg, which had for its object the diffusion of God's Word in all the languages, and over all the countries of the world (24). Russia, mindful that she herself was indebted to the Holy Gospel for the beneficial enjoyment of the sciences, of arts, and of literature, now in return scattered over all the nations which lay in darkness, its healing light, and laid by this means the surest foundation for their future complete enlightenment. In the year 1816 the Educational Bureau was united to the Bureau for Ecclesiastical

matters, and since that time a new period commenced in these points, of which we daily see the beneficial results.

The great and wholesome ordinances of the government could not fail to kindle the imitative zeal of private societies and individuals in Russia. The state-councillor Demidoff enriched the University of Moscow, and founded from its funds the Jaroslawish Gymnasium, 1805; Count Besborodko founded a Gymnasium for the superior sciences at Neshin, 1805. In almost all the governmental and district-towns the noblemen and the societies of merchants contributed large sums for the building of schools. The most remarkable of these places of learning were—The Alexander School at Tula, 1802, and the Noble School at Tambow, 1803. Those who could not give money contributed their personal exertions. Many noblemen doubled the value of their beneficence, by themselves partaking in the office of instruction. Other friends of utility founded learned and literary societies. Thus were established, in 1802, the Society for Literature and Praxis, at Riga; in 1803, for the Lovers of Literature, Sciences, and Arts, at St. Petersburg (25); 1804, for Russian History and Antiquities, at the University of Moscow (26); 1805, for Natural Philosophy, at Moscow (27); for Medicine, at Wilna; for the advancement of the Medical and Physical Sciences, at Moscow (28); 1808, for the lovers of Native Literature, at Kasan (29); 1810, for the lovers of the Russian language (30); for the lovers of Russian

Literature, at the University of Moscow (31); and a similar one at the Demidoff Institution for Learning at Jaroslaw; for the Sciences, at the University of Charkow (32); 1816, the Free Society for the lovers of Russian Literature, at Petersburg (33); 1818, the Society for Mineralogy (34), and for Pharmacy, at the same place (35); and 1819, the Society for the Erection of Schools upon the Plan of Mutual Instruction (36).

Besides the schools and other institutions connected with the Educational Bureau, the following also were established or remodelled under the reign of Alexander—1802, the Corps of Pages was reorganised; 1805, the High School of Jurisprudence at St. Petersburg was opened; 1807, the Clerical Schools received a new, universal, and systematic arrangement, through the appointment of a special commission at St. Petersburg. They were divided into academies, (at St. Petersburg, Moscow, Kieff, and Kasan,) seminaries, district and parish schools (37). In 1808, the Medico-Surgical Academy was opened at St. Petersburg, and a branch of the same at Moscow; also, in 1809, the Institute for the Education of the Roads-Communication Corps. In Odessa a Commercial School was opened in 1804; and at St. Petersburg the Engineer School, in 1817; and the Artillery School, in 1821.

Besides this, the spread of information in Russia was extended by the publication, in 1804, of the Ordinances of the Censorship; the opening of the Imperial Public Library at St. Petersburg, in 1811; the reorganisation of the Russian Academy,

1816; and the erection of professorial chairs for the teaching of the oriental languages, at the University of St. Petersburg, 1818.

(22) The first voyage of the Russians round the world was achieved in the years 1802-1806, by the ships *Hope* and *Neva*, belonging to the Russian-American Company, and under the command of captain Kruzenstern. After this the American Company despatched ships almost every year to the north-west coast of America. Among other scientific expeditions, the best known are that of captain Golownin, in the *Diana* sloop, in the years 1807-1814, for the closer examination of the Kurile islands; that of lieutenant von Kotzebue, of the sloop *Rurik*, at the expense of count N. P. Rumänzoff, in the years 1815-1818, for the discovery of a north (western?) passage between Asia and America; of lieutenant Lasareff, in the year 1819, in the brig *Nova Zembla*, for exploring the island of *Nova Zembla*; of the captains Bellinghausen, in the sloops *l'Orient* and *Friedliche*; and Wassiljeff, in the sloops *Discovery* and *Confidence*, 1819, for making discoveries in the north and south polar regions.

(23) The Seminary for Noblemen at the University of Moscow was founded in the year 1770, principally by the exertions of Messrs. Cheraskoff and Melissino. Russia has to thank this institution for the formation of her best men, in the civil, military, and literary capacities. In 1817 its rights and privileges were ascertained and confirmed. It has since been for a long period of years under the superintendence of the rector of the university, the privy-councillor, A. A. Prokopowitsch-Antonskj.

(24) The Russian Bible Society, in respect of the extent of its operations, is only secondary to the British. In the year 1820 it possessed 53 affiliated, and

145 assistant societies; and since 1813, the time of its foundation, more than 430,000 Bibles and New Testaments had been printed and distributed in twenty-six languages.

- (25) This society, under the presidency of A. E. Ismailoff, printed in 1802 and 1803 the labours of its members, under the title of *The Scroll of the Muses*, in 2 vols.; and in 1812 it published the *St. Petersburg Messenger*, which was interrupted by the circumstances of the time. Its sittings, however, were continued.
- (26) Under the presidency of P. P. Beketoff, this society published a part of the *Russian Memorabilia*, which contains costly materials for the Russian history. Many of the labours of its members were destroyed by the invasion of the enemy.
- (27) The founder and director of this society was Professor Fisher. It published its labours under the following title: *Memorabilia of the Society of Natural Philosophy at the Imperial University of Moscow*. In Russian and French, Moscow, 1809-1816, 5 vols.
- (28) Under the presidency of that meritorious professor, and active councillor of state, B. M. Richter.
- (29) The labours of this society appeared in the year 1817, in 2 vols.
- (30) The Society for the Lovers of the Russian Language was established in 1810, by the exertions of many distinguished writers, among whom we may mention R. Dershawin and A. S. Schischkoff. It consisted of four divisions, of which each had a president, active members, and corresponding members. Besides these it had four conservators, and an unlimited number of honorary members. The open sittings of the society took place monthly, in the house of the revered Dershawin, in a splendid hall built on purpose for these meetings. The better

classes of the public attended these assemblies, in which the works of the most distinguished Russian writers, who were members of the society, were read. These essays appeared in print, in twenty single numbers, Petersburg, 1811-1816. The sittings of the society ended with the life of Dershawin.

- (31) This society, under the presidency of the rector of the Moscow University, A. A. Prokopowitsch-Antonskj, contributed very significantly to the advancement of Russian literature. It held ordinary and extraordinary meetings, in which the works of the members were read aloud; and published its labours in separate numbers, of which in the year 1822, twenty had already appeared. In these are to be found some useful and important treatises, which have reference to the history and theory of Russian literature, as well as some masterly poems.
- (32) This society published a volume of its labours in the year 1815.
- (33) The end of this society (the director of which was F. N. Glinka) was the promotion of enlightenment and general philanthropy. It held public and private sittings, and since the year 1818 has published a journal, entitled, *The Promoter of Enlightenment*. The money derived from the sale of this is devoted to the support of poor and meritorious literati and artists. The most flattering results have attended this benevolent undertaking.
- (34) The president of this society is, or was, the privy councillor Baron B. J. Vietinghof, and the director of it the professor and collegiate-councillor L. J. Pansner. It holds weekly sittings, and maintains scientific relations with the most distinguished mineralogists in Europe. In 1822 its labours had not yet been published.
- (35) Under the presidency of the academician and state-councillor A. J. Scherer.

- (36) This society, under the presidency of Count Tolstoi, founded and supported a school for 300 poor children, at St. Petersburg, and has contributed to the erection of similar schools in different parts of the empire.
- (37) We have mentioned in part the arrangements made for the ecclesiastical establishment in Russia. In the year 1700 a clerical school was founded at Tschernigow, and a similar one at Novogorod in 1706. In compliance with an ecclesiastical edict of 1721, a school for the children of the clergy was established, and a fixed form of management appointed in each eparchy. Subsequently to this the following schools were erected:—at Nishnej-Novogorod and at the Cloister of Alexander-Newskj, at St. Petersburg, in 1721; at Räsan, Twer, and Bälgorod, 1722; at Kasan, Susdal, Kolomna, Wjätka, and Cholmogorj, in 1723; at Wologda, 1724; at Welikj-Ustjug, 1725; at Irkutsk, 1726; at Smolensk, Rostow, Pskow, and Tobolsk, 1728; at Astracan, 1729; at Woronesh, 1731. After this the following seminaries were instituted:—that of Alexander-Newskj, 1732; at Kasan and Pskow, 1733; at Wjätka, 1739; at Nishnej-Novogorod, Räsan, Tobolsk, Perejasslawl, Welikj-Ustjug, 1738; the Krutinzkischian one at Wäsma, that at Twer, Rostow, 1739; at Novogorod and Susdal, 1740; at the *Lawra*<sup>\*</sup> of Troizk, and at Jarosslawl, 1747; at Wladimir, 1750; at Kaluga, 1775; at Astracan, 1777; at Säwsk and Wologda, 1778; at Jekaterinosslawl, Poltawa, Irkutsk, and Tambow, 1779; at Mogileff, 1788; at Minsk, 1793; at Kami-niez-Podolskj and Withan, 1797; at Shitomir, 1799; at Perm, Pensa, and Orenburg, and the Armaisch

<sup>\*</sup> “*Lawra*,” i. e. Cloister. A name only given to the most distinguished and important of the monasteries; namely, those of Kieff, Troisk, and Alexander-Newskj.

Seminary at St. Petersburg, 1800. To each of the four academies originally mentioned, jurisdiction was given over the subordinate ones in the same circle. To the St. Petersburg circle belonged the seminaries of Novogorod, St. Petersburg, Pskow, Twer, Mogileff, and Archangel; to the Moscow one, those of Moscow, Jaroslaw, Räsan, Kaluga, Wladimir, Wologda, Tula, and Kostroma; to that of Kieff, those of Kieff, Je-katerinosslaw, Tschernigow, Minsk, Podolsk, Smolensk, Kursk, Woronesh, Orlowa, Poltawa, the Volhynian-Shitomirshian, and the Slobodo-Ukrainian; to that of Kasan, those of Kasan, Astracan, Tobolsk, Nishegorod, Wjätka, Irkutsk, Tambow, Perm, Pensa, and Orenburg. The district and parish schools within each particular eparchy were made subordinate to the eparchial seminary. The end which the great founder of these establishments had in view,—the true enlightenment of the people by means of the ministers of the Russian church,—has been amply fulfilled in its fruits, with the assistance of divine grace from above.

*The Language.*

§ 52. When we come to give an account of the changes which have taken place in the Russian language in the nineteenth century, we find it is absolutely necessary to begin with the end of the eighteenth. In the last years of Catherine's reign, as we have had occasion to observe, the Russian prose and lighter style of poetry were first formed. Between 1770 and 1780, Bogdanowitsch sang and Chemnizer wrote his inimitable fables. Van Wisin made the characters in his comedies talk Russian; but this was only a weak and uncertain experiment. In the last decennium but one of the eigh-



teenth century, the didactic and easy style of Russian prose began to be current among the people of Moscow, whose conversational language is remarkably pure and correct. At this period, when all felt the defects of the language which had hitherto prevailed, and after many ineffectual attempts had been made to improve it, and to get rid at once of the roughness of the common dialect, and the rhetorical bombast of the book-language, Karamsin appeared. In the Moscow Journal the public found what their feelings had so long desired in vain, a light, agreeable, and accurate language. All read this prose with delight and interest; the young writers with ardent emulation; the adherents of the old system, in spite of themselves. Karamsin justly preferred the English and French construction to the long Latin and German periods, with which the Russian language had been hitherto fettered. He saw that this style, which is as free in poetry and the loftier subjects as the old style was contracted and stiff in didactic, narrative, or conversational prose, was equally well fitted to convey the common popular expressions, and to follow the logical construction of the most polished European languages. The most distinguished allies of Karamsin in his efforts for this purpose, are Murawjeff and Podschivaloff. His success created an immense crowd of imitators, who did him much more harm than his enemies and opponents. They copied only his weak side, and exaggerated his faults. They introduced barefaced Gallicisms, and exhibited whole lines of French words in pages printed in the Russian character. The Russian language became

full of strange phrases and foreign idioms. At this conjuncture (1802) appeared Schischkoff's book, *Upon the Old and New Style of the Russian Language*, in which he warmly attacked this injurious fashion, and exposed all the ridiculous and unsuitable novelties with which the writers of the time, in their attempts to follow Karamsin, disfigured the language. It must nevertheless be confessed, that this excellent critic, among a number of happy remarks, has in a few points been led by his laudable zeal to drive his argument a little too far. For this controversy two regular parties arrayed themselves among the Russians; viz. that of Moscow, which followed Karamsin; and that of St. Petersburg, which advocated at once the old style of construction, and the newly-coined words. The hostilities on both sides were violent and incessant; in the end however a sort of compromise seems to have been made between the parties. The new style, introduced by Karamsin, but purified from the spots with which the imitators of that prose-writer had corrupted it, assumed a now undisputed pre-eminence in the Russian language. The Slavonic idioms, the expressions of Sumarokoff, the barbarous words formed and terminated by caprice, were at once rejected, in the same manner as the misconstructions of a Tredjakofskj and his companions had before been cast out of the melting-furnace, with which Lomonossoff in the middle of the eighteenth century had first illumined the hitherto dreary abode of Russian literature. The language of the histories of this period give an example of a truly Russian, clear, pure, elevated, and

agreeable style. At this time the Russian language seems only to have wanted still the dialogue style used in genteel comedy.

At the same period that Karamsin was working a revolution in the style of Russian prose, Dmitrijeff began to write Russian verse in the narrative and didactic form. His tales, fables, satires, and songs, show the possibility of giving to Russian poetry all the lightness and neatness of the French. The regularity and completeness of his style justly attracted the greatest attention to his poetical works.

These changes had already received their impulse under Catherine, but extended their influence and made themselves universally known under the reign of Alexander, which became a new and brilliant era in the history of the Russian language. The elevation, the power, the lively and happy colouring in Oseroff's tragedies, the delicacy and feeling in Shukofskj's poems; the elegiac style, the dignity of conception, the accurate delineation of nature exhibited in Batjuschkoff's works; the simplicity, the natural turn, and the wit in the fables of Krüloff—all these found materials for their expression in the Russian language.

The high diplomatic style received at the beginning of Alexander's reign new life from the pens of eminent statesmen. From the time of the organisation of the different public offices, a striking change took place in the ordinary style used in mercantile and legal transactions. Clearness and correctness succeeded to the former confusion and obscurity of the chancery-language (38).

The verse-metres of Lomonosoff and Dershawin had prevailed till the nineteenth century. In the year 1801, Wolstokoff began to make experiments with the metres of Sappho, Horace, and the other classics; but the ear of the Russians, accustomed to simple iambics and choraics, did not appreciate these novel introductions. In the mean time, those who were best acquainted with ancient and modern literature, perceived that for the accurate translation of the works of antiquity into Russian, it was necessary to borrow the metres used by the classics themselves; and in 1813 Gnäditsch made the first experiment of this by his translation of Homer into hexameters, such as had formerly been used by Tredjakofskj. This attempt, assisted by a favourable review, produced a beneficial result; and in spite of the opposition made by the admirers of monotonous antiquity, Russian literature inclined itself in favour of the Greek metres. Shukofskj and Wojejkoff supported by their labours the example set by Gnäditsch.

The theory of the language continued singularly in the rear of the praxis. Although the Russians possessed distinguished writers in the different styles of poetry and prose, yet they had not yet a regular grammar adapted to the high position on which their language already stood. The Russian Academy, by the publication of their Grammar in 1802, did much to supply this deficiency<sup>1</sup>. The labours of a Wostokoff, Sokoloff, Born, Nikolskj, Heim, Linde, Vater, Tappe, Puchmaier, deserve honour-

<sup>1</sup> A third edition of this Grammar appeared in 1819.

able mention. In æsthetics and criticism, the following names are distinguished : Schischkoff, Makaroff, Martinoff, Merslâkoff, and Ostolopoff. In bibliography, Sopikoff.

(88) The manifestoes, ukases, and other public documents, published since the accession of the late Emperor Alexander, may be cited as models of diplomatic style. Among these may be particularly noticed : the manifesto for establishing the rights of the nobility, and of the municipal communities : that upon the death of the grand Princess Alexandra Pawlowna : that addressed to the militia in 1806, and others. In these the pen of Messrs. Speranskj and Schischkoff, is easily to be recognised. Examples of a pure, correct, elevated, and grammatical style are to be met with in the St. Petersburg Journal (1804-1809), which was issued at the ministerial office for the Interior.

#### IV.

##### *Literature.*

§ 53. In our last period we left Russian literature at the point when the exalted legislatress of Russia, by her own example, and by the encouragement of the nobles of her court, was doing her best to promote its advances. Her high-minded exertions were not left unrewarded. The Russian nation well responded to the expectations of its Empress. In Moscow Russian literature flourished, and through the beneficial exertions of the university there, made considerable progress. This university assumed, from the date of its first establishment, a decided Russian character ; and while

it received an extended acquaintance with the sciences from foreign sçavants, formed in the department of literature distinguished men of its own. To the number of those who were chiefly instrumental in spreading the love of learning and enlightenment in Russia, belongs Nowikoff, who founded a typographical society, by the means of which he published a vast number of original Russian works and translations, increased ten-fold the book-trade in Russia, and greatly added to the enlightenment of his countrymen by the influence of the Moscow newspaper, into which he managed to infuse both strength of matter and versatility of style. In the years 1791 and 1792 appeared the Moscow journal of Karamsin. Cheraskoff, Dershawin, Dmitrijeff took part in it. The new and unaccustomed prose of the editor attracted the public. Nor was there any lack of imitators—as before a whole legion of lyric poets attempted by their turgidity and bombast to equal the elevation and sublimity of Dershawin, so in the present time dull prose writers sought to compare their morbid sensibility, their lachrymose tales, and affected tone, with the simple, natural, and agreeable descriptions of Karamsin. Some of them indeed preferred the level road, and gradually acquired a pure and correct taste ; but others remained in their works a solemn lesson to young writers, how Russian should not be written. At the end of the eighteenth century, the political horizon was overspread with dark clouds. The tempest of revolution burst over Europe, and the peaceful muses concealed themselves. Their voice was now seldom heard.

With the first blush of dawning peace, at the first year of the nineteenth century, Alexander ascended the throne. At the restoration of tranquillity, Russian literature took a new spring, through the renewal of its commerce with foreign countries, and the suppression of the restrictions of the press. In 1802 Karamsin published first the *European Messenger*, which diffused a mass of useful information and greatly facilitated the improvement of taste and the cultivation of style. In 1803 appeared Oseroff's tragedies; their new and striking manner excited a powerful sensation among his contemporaries, and a whole host of imitators. From 1805 forward, appeared the poems of Shukofskj and Batjuschkoff, which opened another new and entirely unknown path on the Russian Parnassus. By the force of their talents, these writers removed from Russian poetry the false and strained sensibility of former times, and purified the public taste by giving a model of truly good taste in feeling, in thought, in design, in arrangement, and in style. About this time the Russian writers felt the necessity of studying the classical authors, as the only sure guides in the field of literature and poetry. When, soon after the political storm again broke out, it checked indeed the progress of Russian literature, but was unable to arrest it entirely. In 1809 the society for encouraging the study of the Russian language, and in 1810 the society of the lovers of literature (see above, annot. 30, 31) were founded, the first at St. Petersburg, the other at Moscow. About this period appeared the *Fables* of Krüloff. The events of 1812 and 1813 arrested for a time

the advance of literature. All the Russian authors, preferring the service of their country to that of the muses, abandoned their peaceful occupations. One part of them, choosing the profession of arms, stood in the ranks of the champions of their native land; the others consecrated all their power to the animation and increase of national spirit and patriotism among the people. After the restoration of peace, the occupations of tranquil times, and amongst them literature and science, were resumed. The friends of literature founded new societies, and resuscitated the spirit of the old ones. The fruits of the establishment or improvement of the universities by Alexander showed themselves. The upper classes of the Russian population took an interest in the success of their native literature, and the lower orders sought to ennoble their own character by participating its instructions. The beneficial results of these exertions and of this zeal, could not be doubtful. To express in few words the characteristics of the Russian literature in recent times, it might be said, that under the Empress Elizabeth the sciences, the arts, and general literature belonged exclusively to the court: that under Catherine the court occupied itself with them, because it was anxious to convey a participation in the same pursuits to the people by their example; but that at the present day the Russians themselves find their glory and their enjoyment in these gifts of heaven, and bless Alexander, who had the magnanimity to furnish them the means of reaping the delicious fruits of peace and enlightenment.



The Russian church, which devotes much pains to the education of the people through the channel of an educated priesthood, reckons many distinguished men in its ranks, who, by their talents and assiduity, confer honour on their order, and glory on their country. The eloquence of a Filaret, an Amwrossj, and many other ornaments of the pulpit, at the same time that it edified their Christian hearers, enriched the literature of their country by supplying a model of sublime conception, and beautiful style.

Russian history assumed, especially through the exertions of Schlözer, an entirely new aspect. This eminent author explained to the Russians the secret, and the high value, of historical criticism. The fables vanished, with which ignorance, superstition, and false national vanity had been accustomed to adorn, or rather to invent, the history of Russia, since Russia, rich in really great deeds and characters, no longer stood in need of such fables. The work of Karamsin, to which he devoted the greatest part of his life, is a great and endurable monument of his talents, as it is a proof of the noble love of truth displayed by the highminded Alexander. One of the highest places in the list of writers on Russian history must be assigned to the excellent Eugenj. Special notice also might well be claimed by the labours of the metropolitan Sestrenzewitsch-Bogusch, the Count Mussin-Puschkin, of Bantüsch-Kamenskj, Malinofskj, Katschenofskj, Timkofskj, Buturlin, Richter, S. Glinka, Ewers, Krug, Lehrberg, Adelung, and Wichmann, in history; and by those of Storch, Hermann,

and Säblofskj, in statistics. The Count Rumänzoff earned for himself an imperishable monument in the pantheon of Russian history.

The Russian theatre witnessed the appearance of singular talents in the person of Semenoff, who having had no prototype, has unhappily left no successor. Yet a hope may be expressed, that Russia, rich in talent of every kind, will not allow herself to be reckoned behind other nations in the cultivation of the dramatic art. The credit of the Russian theatre at St. Petersburg is materially owing to the assiduity of the distinguished dramatic writer Prince Schachofskoj.

### *Writers.*

§ 54. We have given above the names of the writers who have done most either in the theory of language, or in the departments of history. In the elegant literature of the present century, the following claim also a distinguished position.

- |                 |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| 1. KARAMSIN.    | 11. SHUKOFSKJ.    |
| 2. DMITRIJEFF.  | 12. BATJUSCHKOFF. |
| 3. MURAWJEFF.   | 13. WÄSEMSKJ.     |
| 4. OSEROFF.     | 14. SCHACHOFSKOJ. |
| 5. SCHISCHKOFF. | 15. GNÄDITSCH.    |
| 6. PODOBÄDOFF.  | 16. MERSLÄKOFF.   |
| 7. DESSNIZKI.   | 17. ISMAILOFF.    |
| 8. DROSSDOFF.   | 18. WOJEJKOFF.    |
| 9. PROTASSOFF.  | 19. PUSCHKIN.     |
| 10. KRÜLOFF.    |                   |

*Continuation.*

§ 55. The limits of this short history do not permit the author in this place to give a detailed account of all the writers who have been, and are illustrious in our own times in the belles-lettres and in poetry. We must confine ourselves to merely enumerating them by name. In lyrical and descriptive poetry during Alexander's time, the following obtained well-merited applause. Panin, Pankratj, Sumarokoff, Burinskj, Milonoff: at present the most distinguished living writers in the same style are Dawüdoſſ, Puſchkin, Schatroff, Prince Gortſchakoff, Bunina, Schichmatoff, Panajeff, and a few others of less note. In dramatic poetry Krukofſkoj follows immediately after Oſeroff. Lobanoff, Kokofſchkin, Chmelnizkij, Katenin, and Wiſſkowatoff are diſtinguiſhed by their translations. Il'jin, Newachowitsch, and Iwanoff by their dramas in proſe. Among the proſe writers, honourable mention is due to the excellent translators of the classics, as Murawjeſſ-Apoſtol, Jaſtrebzoſſ, and Deſtuniſſ. The chief writers on military topics are F. Glinka, Piſſareſſ, Golownin, and Broneſkij. In the lighter kinds of proſe, and eſpecially in translations, the firſt place ſhould be given to W. Iſmailoff and to Prince ſchalikoff.

*Conclusion.*

§ 56. In conclusion we ſhould have wiſhed to give a general review of the preſent ſtate of Ruſſian literature; but it would be in vain. Every day the Ruſſian language is enriched, the litera-

ture adorns itself with new productions of Russian authors ; as, for instance, a Bulgarin, a Gretschev, an Oldekop, a Panajeff, a Raitsch, a Ssomoff, and a Zertelev, and is hastening on with giant strides towards such an eminence, as will make it truly worthy of these illustrious names.



# THE HISTORY OF RUSSIAN LITERATURE.

---

## BOOK II.

### LEXICON OF RUSSIAN AUTHORS.

---

#### INTRODUCTION.

*Containing a review of the different kinds of productions  
of the Russians in prose and verse.*

#### A. IN PROSE.

I. LETTERS. The best Russian letters extant are those of Van Wisin, Karamsin, and Murawjeff.

II. DIALOGUES :

1) *Dramatic* : chiefly those of Van Wisin and Krüloff.

2) *Philosophical* : but few ; the best in this style is the dialogue of Karamsin, Upon Good Fortune.

III. DESCRIPTIONS : such were left by Karamsin ; for instance, *Die Troizer Lawra*, or, *The Convent of Troizka*, and *An Account of the Desert of Arabia*, after Buffon ; by Batjuschkoff, *Sketches of Finland*, and *On the Character of Lomonossoff* ; by Martünoff, in imitation of Du Paty, *The Death of Seneca*, and *The Conflagration* ; by Wäsemskj, *Dershawin*.

#### IV. HISTORICAL WORKS :

- 1) *Lätopisse* : the Russian history possesses many Lätopisse, or Chronicles of the Old and Middle Ages ; beginning with Nestor.
- 2) *Practical History* :
  - a) *Biography* : this is very rare in Russian literature. The most distinguished Russian characters, as Peter the Great, Catherine the Second, Suwarroff, Lomonossoff, are still left without their biographers. Van Wisin and Podschiwallow began their autobiographies, but did not carry them on to the end.
  - b) *Political and National History*. Before all, Karamsin is distinguished. Lomonossoff was the first example of an elegant historical style. Still earlier historians are Tatischtscheff and Boltin. Among the most recent may be reckoned, the venerable Eugenj, Count Mussin-Puschkin, Katschenofskj, Olenin, Malinofskj, S. N. Glinka.
  - c) *Sacred and Ecclesiastical Histories*. As specimens of this branch we may mention, Platon, Filaret, Amwrossj.
  - d) *Scientific Histories*. To this class belongs Richter's History of Medicine in Russia.
  - e) *Universal History*. There are only attempts ; as for instance, that of Kaidanoff ; further than mere translations.
- 3) *Philosophical History* : there are only attempts under this head likewise.

#### V. INSTRUCTION BOOKS :

- 1) The Manuals of Lomonossoff, Rumofskj, Barsoff, Gurjeff, Oserezkofskj, Sewergin, Sewastjanoff, Gamaleja, Strachoff, Nikolskj, Podschiwallow, Mersläkoff, Born, Sokoloff.

- 2) *Treatises*: of Lomonossoff, Karamsin, Murawjeff, Filaret, Shukofskj, Gnäditsch, Batjuschkoff.
- 3) *Critiques, or Reviews*: of Karamsin, Schischkoff, Makaroff, Benizkj, Mersläkoff, Katschenofskj.

VI. ORATIONS: Russian literature is rich in these of every description.

- 1) *Clerical*: here we should make particular and honourable mention of Feofan Prokopowitsch, Gedeon, Platon, Anastassj, Georgj-Konifskj, Lewanda, Augustin, Michael (Metropolitan of St. Petersburg), Filaret, Amwrossj, Eugenj.
- 2) *Profane*: those delivered by Lomonossoff and Karamsin; and the academical addresses of many professors at the Moscow University.

VII. DIPLOMATIC DOCUMENTS: the best specimens of style, are the manifestoes and ukases, etc. which were composed by Schischkoff, Speranskj, Wostokoff, and others.

## B. IN VERSE.

### a) *Lyrical Poetry.*

- I. ODES: the most successful writers of odes among the Russian poets, are Lomonossoff, Petroff, Dershawin; after them, come Dmitrijeff and Kapnist. Also Cherasskoff, Bobroff, Mersläkoff, and Wostokoff, wrote odes which deserve considerable praise.
- II. HYMNS: such as were written by Lomonossoff, Dershawin, Dmitrijeff, Karamsin, Shukoffskj.
- III. DITHYRAMBICS: the Russians possess nothing worth mentioning in this class.



IV. LYRICAL-EPIC poems were composed by Der-shawin and Dmitrijeff.

V. SONGS: those of Dmitrijeff, Neledinskj-Melezkj, Karamsin, and Shukofskj.

VI. CANTATAS: nothing particular.

VII. ELEGIES: principally by Batjuschkoff, and Shukofskj.

VIII. POETICAL EPISTLES: those of Dmitrijeff, Karamsin, Batjuschkoff, Wäsemenskj, Shukofskj.

IX. SMALLER LYRICAL PIECES:

- 1) *The Sonnet* is peculiar to the southern nations of Europe.
- 2) *Triolets*: Karamsin has tried this style.
- 3) *Rondos*: Anna Petrowna Bunina.
- 4) *Epigrams*: chiefly Dmitrijeff, Batjuschkoff, Wäsemenskj; besides these, W. Puschkin, Ruban, Karamsin, Neledinskj-Melezkj.

*b) Epic Poetry.*

I. HEROIC POETRY: Russian literature possesses two heroic poems of Cherafskoff, namely, *The Rosiad*, and *Wladimir*. Lomonossoff wrote only the two first cantos of his *Peter the Great*. The most classical translations in this class, are Kos-troff, Gnäditsch, and Wojejkoff.

II. ROMANTIC ΕΡΟΠÆΙΑ: to this head must be ascribed the *Psyche* of Bogdanowitsch.

III. COMIC ΕΡΟΠÆΙΑ: there is not much worth mentioning. The best is the piece called *Dressed Fur-hides*, by Schachofskoj.

IV. POETICAL NARRATIVES: such were left by Dmijeff, Shukofskj, Batjuschkoff, P. Sumarokoff. Besides this, the Fables of Krüloff, Ismailoff, and others.

V. BALLADS: the first distinguished ballad-writer among the Russians was Shukofskj, who introduced this class of Russian poetry.

*c) Romantic Poetry.*

I. THE ROMANCE: good romances, principally historical, have appeared but recently among the Russians. Bulgarin's Iwan Wuishigin is among the best. Those of Kalaschnikoff, Masskolskj, Sagoskin, and Sokoff, deserve perusal.

II. PROSAIC NARRATIVES: by Karamsin and Shukofskj; also by Benizkj.

III. MÄHRCHEN, OR TRADITIONAL TALES: before all others the oriental deserve mention. Some modern Russian writers have successfully imitated this style; for instance, Daniloff, and L'woff.

*d) Dramatic Poetry.*

I. TRAGEDY: the first regular tragedies were written by Sumarokoff. Knäshnin followed next. But the best writer in this style among the Russians is Oseroff.

II. COMEDY: the best comedies are those of Van Wisin, Knäshnin, Prince Schachofskoj, and Gribojedoff.

III. THE DRAMA: Il'in and Nenachowitsch distinguished themselves in this branch.

## IV. OPERAS :

- 1) *Grand Operas* : the best in Russian is Ilja Muromez, by Krüloff.
- 2) *Operettas and Vaudevilles* : to this class belong The Miller, by Ablessimoff; and sundry operettas and vaudevilles by the Prince Schachofskoj.
- 3) *Melodramas* : there are none worth mentioning.

e) *Descriptive Poetry.*

- I. DESCRIPTIVE, OR RURAL POETRY : there are no original Russian poems of this class. Among the translators in this branch, Wojekoff is the most distinguished ; likewise Burinskj.
- II. IDYLLS AND ECLOGUES : Mersläkoff, Meschtschefskj, Panajeff, have written these sorts of poems.

f) *Didactic Poetry.*

- I. DIDACTIC, OR INSTRUCTIVE POEMS : Russian literature can boast no very great performances in this line. The best Russian didactic poem is entitled The Fruits of Knowledge, by Cherasskoff. Wojekoff has also attempted the same style.
- II. GNOMIC POETRY : the Russians found the model for their Gnostic poems, or proverbs, in the Scriptures ; some good specimens are scattered amongst the works of their principal poets ; but separate poems in this class are wanting. The traditional sayings and metrical proverbs of the people may be reckoned among this class.

**III. SATIRES :** in this class Kantimir and Dmitrijeff are excellent. After them follow Marin, Milonoff, Kapniss, and Wojejkoff.

**IV. FABLES :** the Russians possess a rich store of beautiful fables. The first fable poet was Sumarokoff. The best are Chemnizer, Dmitrijeff, and Krüloff.



## A LEXICON OF RUSSIAN AUTHORS.

---

**ABLESSIMOFF** (Alexander Anissimowitsch) was indebted to a happy accident for the development of his genius; for he was engaged in the service of Sumarokoff, and by being often employed by him to write out fair copies of his poems, he began first to feel in himself a strong turn for poetry. He completed several smaller poems, as fables, elegies, epigrams, and the like; but the most remarkable of his productions is the comic opera called *The Miller*, which was performed for the first time in 1779, and had a run of twenty-seven consecutive nights at the Moscow theatre. Its simplicity, humour, and true representation of Russian manners, have still attractions for the Russian public; and this was the part in which the celebrated Russian actor Krutizki (born at Moscow 1754, died 1803; compare Richter's *Russian Miscellany*, § ix. p. 145,) was so inimitable. Besides this he wrote the opera called *Gain through Loss*; a comedy, entitled *The Feast of the Chancery-Clerks*; another, called *Marching from Winter-Quarters*; and a dialogue, named *The Pilgrim*, for the opening of the new Peter's theatre in Moscow, in 1780. Ablessimoff was also a soldier, and had the rank of a field-officer. He died at Moscow in the year 1784.

**ABRAHAM** (Palizün), a pater of the Sergian monastery of Troizka, and the distinguished co-operator of Kosma, Minin, and Posharskj in the great work of delivering his native country from a foreign yoke, entered the monastical order at the end of the sixteenth century, and died between the years 1621 and 1629. A description of his political transactions does not fall within the province of this work. He wrote the history of the unhappy, but yet glorious times for Russia, in which he lived, in the following work, *An Account of the Siege of the Sergian Monastery of Troizka, by the Poles and Lithuanians, and of the Troubles which broke out in Russia consequent upon it.* This book was published at Moscow in 1784, in 4to.

**ACHMATOFF**, author of a Historical, Chronological, and Geographical Atlas, intended as a companion to Karamsin's History of the Russian Empire. The first part was published at St. Petersburg in 1829, and the Emperor Alexander contributed a large sum to help to defray the expenses. The whole work will contain seventy-one parts, of which thirty-six are included in the first volume. Price fifty rubles.

**ADELUNG**, councillor of state, etc. He assisted Storch in the composition of his work called *A Review of Russian Literature from 1801 to 1805*, which was written in the Russian language, and published at St. Petersburg in 1808.

**AGATHON**, a priest of the church of Sophia at Novogorod, composed, in the year 1540, a complete cycle for Easter for 8000 years, and fifty-eight tables, with copious explanations, which shew

a deep acquaintance for those times with the principles of mathematics, and the computation of calendars. A manuscript of these is preserved in the library of St. Sophia.

ALEXIJEFF (Peter), an arch-priest, is author of a Russian Church-Lexicon, which was printed at the University of Moscow in 1773, and of which a third edition came out in five parts at St. Petersburg, A. D. 1817. (Compare Bacmeister's Russian Literature, vol. ii. p. 447.)

ALIPANOFF, a Russian serf, distinguished as a writer of fables in verse. The Academy of St. Petersburg, which published his poems in 1834, awarded him a silver medal as a mark due to his merit.

AMWROSSJ (Ambrosius), Podobädoſſ, metropolitan of Novogorod, senior member of the Holy Synod, and of the Commission for the Clerical Schools, also knight of several orders, was born on the 30th of November, 1742, in the governmental-department of Wladimir, and derived his education from the seminary of Troizka, where he became a pupil in the year 1764. In 1768 he took orders, and after being consecrated a hiero-monach, was appointed preacher to the Clerical Academy at Moscow. In this office he acquired universal approbation, and made himself more particularly known by a funeral sermon, which he delivered over the body of the archbishop of Moscow and Kaluga, Ambrosius (Amwrossj). The latter was born Oct. 17th, 1708, and his funeral was celebrated on the 16th of Sept. 1771. He had been put to death by the populace of



Moscow. In the same year that this sermon was preached, its author was made præfect of the Academy, and in 1774 rector and archimandrite of the Saikonopaskish Monastery. In 1775 he attracted the particular notice of the Empress Catharine, by a beautiful discourse which he delivered in her presence. In 1778 he was consecrated bishop of Säwsk, and in this new office he displayed a warm zeal for the extension and perfection of places of religious education. In 1785 he found himself appointed to the archbishopric of Kāsan, and during ten years he continued to display an undiminished assiduity in performing the duties of the eparchy entrusted to him. In 1795 he was summoned to St. Petersburg as assessor of the Holy Synod; in 1799 he was nominated archbishop of St. Petersburg, Esthonia, and Finland; and in 1800 he received, in addition, the eparchy of Novogorod. In the year 1801 he was preferred to the rank of metropolitan. The Emperor Paul rewarded his zealous services with the order of St. Alexander and St. Andrew; and in 1808 the Emperor Alexander presented him with the order of St. Wladimir, Cl. I., on the happy termination of the labours of the committee for the building and improvement of clerical schools. In January, 1818, on his own request, he was released from the administration of the eparchy of St. Petersburg, but still retained that of Novogorod. On the 6th of May he came to Novogorod, and died there on the 27th of the same month, in the 77th year of his age. Of his writings the following have appeared in print: 1. An Introduction

to the Study of the Holy Scriptures, both of the Old and New Testament, Moscow, 1779 ; a second and improved edition at St. Petersburg, 1803. 2. A Collection of Discourses tending to edification, delivered on various occasions, three parts, Moscow, 1810 ; second edition, 1816. 3. A Collection of Tributary, Congratulatory, and other Ceremonial Discourses delivered at different times in the presence of members of the Imperial Family, Moscow, 1810 ; second and enlarged edition, 1816.

AMWROSSI (Protassoff), archbishop of Kasan and Simbirsk, and knight, was born in the eparchy of Moscow, 1769. He received his education at the seminary of Troizka ; from the year 1790 he became a pupil in the academy at Moscow. In 1794 he took the tonsure, and in 1797 was appointed præfect of that academy. In the year 1799 he was called from the Archimandrite-Sergian-Hermitage to be rector of the Alexander-Newskj Seminary ; in 1804 he was made bishop of Tula and Bâlew, and in 1807 archbishop of Kasan and Simbirsk. Different sermons and discourses, delivered by this prelate during his official service at various places, are to be found singly in periodical publications—for instance, in the European Messenger, and in The Son of his Country, but they have not yet been printed collectively.

ANASTASSJEWITSCH (Wassilj-Grigorjewitsch), born at Kieff, 1775, is known by his translation of the Phædra of Racine ; by his editorship of the journal called The Beehive, in the years 1811 and 1812, as well as by many critical and bibliographical articles in various periodicals. He arranged the

first systematic catalogue of Russian books, with an alphabetical classification of authors, which appeared in print at St. Petersburg in 1820. Compare the article *Sopikoff*.

ANASTASSJ (Bratanofskj), archbishop of Astracan, and knight of the order of St. Anne, Cl. I., member of the Holy Synod, and of the Russian Academy, was born in the neighbourhood of Kieff, and in the country town of Baryschewka, the 16th of October, 1761. He studied at the seminary of Perejaslawl; after the conclusion of his course in science he was appointed teacher in poetry and rhetoric at several seminaries, and last of all in the Alexander-Newskj Seminary. In the same year, 1790, he took the monastic habit. In 1792 he was appointed religious teacher to the Land Cadet Corps. He was next made archimandrite to the monastery of Selenez; in 1795 to the Sergian Hermitage of Troizka; and in 1796 to the Nowosposkischian Monastery of Moscow, and also a member of the Holy Synod. In 1797 he received the dignity of bishop of White Russia, and the order of St. Anne, Cl. I. In 1801 he was appointed archbishop. In 1805 he was called to St. Petersburg as assessor of the Holy Synod, and at the end of the same year translated to Astracan, where he died on the 9th of December, 1816. Of his works, the following have appeared in print. 1. Discourses tending to Edification, held at different times and places, four parts, 8vo. The first part appeared in 1796, at St. Petersburg; the second part in 1799; the third part in 1806; and the fourth part, 1807, at Moscow. 2. An Intro-

duction to the composition of Sermons, written in Latin, and entitled *Tractatus de concionis dispositionibus formandis*, printed at Moscow in 1806, in 8vo. Besides this he translated from the French, A Caution against Infidelity and Ungodliness, St. Petersburg, 1794. 2. The Lamentations of the Prophet Jeremiah, a poem of Arnaud, St. Petersburg, 1797. 3. The true Messiah, or Proofs of the Divine Mission of Jesus Christ, and his Divinity, Moscow, 1801. And 4. An Essay on Perfectibility, from Formey, St. Petersburg, 1805. Anastassj occupies one of the first places in the list of Russian preachers. His sermons, in point of style, are the best which had appeared up to this time. He softened the rough language which it had been considered proper to employ till his time in works of this description, and approximated more to the modern Russian language, used in polite conversation. His best sermons are those delivered in St. Petersburg from 1792 to 1796, and make up the first part of his Edifying Discourses.

ANDREJ (Lüsloff), a priest of the town of Smolensk, lived in the second half of the seventeenth century. He composed a History of Scythia, in five books, and employed in its construction Roman, Polish, and Russian authorities. He himself deposited a copy of this work in 1692 in the patriarchal library, and remarked in the title-page, that he had first written it in the Slavonic-Polish, or White-Russian language, and afterwards translated it into Slavonic-Russian. This history was published by Nowikoff, at St. Petersburg, in 1770,

and afterwards in 1787 at Moscow, in three volumes.

**ARSENJ** (Hieromonach), lived at Moscow in the time of the Czar Michael Feodorowitsch, founded there the Greek and Latin Slavonic school, and introduced the use of fine long-shaped letters in writing, which in the Moscow synodal typography still retain the name of the Arsenjic alphabet.

**ARSENJ** (Satanofski). See Epiphanj.

### B.

**BACMEISTER** (Hartman Ludwig Christian), councillor of state, and knight ; was born in 1730, in the province of Ratzeburg, lived till 1778 as inspector of the Gymnasium at St. Petersburg, and from 1786 to 1801 as councillor in the office for expediting the public revenues. From 1772 to 1789 he was engaged in the publication of the well-known Russian library, in eleven volumes ; which contains information respecting all the books which had then appeared in Russia. He also translated into German, *The Journal of Peter the Great*, and *The Biography of Count B. P. Scheremetjeff*, written by Müller. In the Russian language he published at St. Petersburg in 1771, *Topographical Notices respecting the Empire of Russia*, in four volumes. He died in 1806, aged seventy-six years.

**BACMEISTER** (Johann). From the year 1756 librarian to the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences. Among other things, he wrote a treatise on the library, and on the cabinet of curiosities and natural history of the said Academy. This work

abounds in learned and interesting information. He died in 1794.

BAIKOFF (Feodor Issokijewitsch), a woywode of Siberia, was sent as ambassador to China. He wrote a diary of his journey, which is printed in the fourth volume of the Ancient Russian Library, and in the second part of the Siberian Messenger.

BANTÜSCH-KAMENSSKJ (Nikolai Nikolajewitsch), acting councillor of state and knight, director of the imperial archives at the college of the foreign department in Moscow, was born in 1738 at Neshin, studied at the academies at Kieff and Moscow, lived afterwards at the university of Moscow, and after retiring from it in 1762, presided until his death, over the archives of Moscow. He brought into order the valuable materials collected there for ancient and modern Russian history; described the efficiency of that institution, and reviewed a considerable portion of the Russian diplomatic instruments. Of his numerous writings on these subjects, the only one printed is the Historical Notice, respecting the existing unions in Poland, published at Moscow in 1795. Besides this, he composed several books of instruction for the use of the clerical schools. He died January 20th, 1814. Copious information respecting him may be found in his Life, which was published at Moscow in the year 1818.

BANTUSCH-KAMENSSKJ (Dmitrj Nikolajewitsch), a son of the foregoing, and also appointed to the superintendence of the archives at the college of the foreign department, published the following works.

1. Travels in Moldavia, Wallachia, and Servia,

Moscow, 1810. 2. The Actions of the most celebrated Generals and Ministers, who lived during the reign of Peter the Great, two parts, Moscow, 1812-1813. 3. The Life of the Most Reverend Ambrosius, archbishop of Moscow and Columna, who was murdered in 1771, Moscow, 1813. 4. A Historical Catalogue of the Distinguished Knights of the Four Imperial Russian Orders, Moscow, 1814.

BARANOWITSCH. See Lasar.

BARKOFF (Iwan Semenowitsch), translator to the Academy of Sciences, died in the year 1768, at St. Petersburg. He was author of A Biography of Prince Antiochus Kantemir, and notes to his Satires, which were published, together with the Satires themselves, in 1672. A Sketch of Russian History from the times of Rurik to those of Peter the Great, which he wrote, has never been printed, and probably is not deserving of publication; for Barkoff was a very poor judge on matters of history, and completely spoiled the first edition of Nestor, the editing of which had been confided to him by the Academy. Of his translations, the following are known: 1. The Satires of Quintus Horatius Flaccus, in verse, with Notes, St. Petersburg, 1763. 2. Phædrus' Fables, with the original, and a Life of the Author, St. Petersburg, 1764. 3. Holberg's Universal History, from the Latin, St. Petersburg, 1766; second edition, 1796. 4. The Peace of the Heroes, a Drama, from the Italian, St. Petersburg, 1766. Barkoff may be called the Scarron of Russia.

BARSSOFF (Anton Alexejewitsch) professor of elo-

quence, college-councillor, and knight, was educated at the Clerical Academy at Moscow, and at the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, under Lomonosoff. In 1755 he became assistant-professor in the university; in 1761, on the death of Popofskj, professor of eloquence, he succeeded to his place, and occupied the same post till his own death, which occurred in 1791. Besides his other and peculiar labours, he busied himself with projecting the plan for the Foundling Hospital at Moscow. At the command of Catherine the Second, he wrote A Collation of the Russian Lätopisses, or Chronicles, from the year 1224; the preparation of which supplied him with plenty of useful materials on the subject of ancient Russian history. Barssoff, however, occupied himself particularly with The Russian Grammar, and presented it reduced to a complete and regular system, to the commission for the improvement of the national schools. But this work, alas! was allowed to remain unprinted. He endeavoured to banish the letters *jerr*, *ishe*, and *schtscha*, from the Russian alphabet; and tried hard to introduce several similar improvements. On various occasions he delivered festival and panegyrical discourses, which are to be found printed in the Collection of Speeches of the Moscow Professors.

BASCHILOFF (Semen), a distinguished pupil of Schlözer, studied at the University of Moscow; first served as a teacher at the Seminary of the Lawra, or Monastery, of Troizka; afterwards, 1764, as translator to the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg. He was employed in 1769 in the commis-

K



sion for the formation of a new statute-book ; and in 1770 was appointed secretary to the senate. He died in 1771, only thirty years old. In 1767 he published, under the direction of Schlözer, the first part of The Russian Chronicles, from the manuscript of Nikon ; and in 1768, with the assistance of Polänoff, a translator to the Academy, he published the second part. This publication deserves attention, because it had the advantage of being edited, in the first instance, under the regulation of a learned critic.

**БАТJUSCHKOFF** (Konstantin Nikolajewitsch), imperial councillor and knight, born at Wologda on the 18th of May, 1787, received his education at a school in St. Petersburg, and began first to interest himself in the sciences and elegant literature under the guidance of his uncle, M. N. Murawjeff, who took him with him in 1805 as his secretary in the department of belles lettres at Moscow. The war of 1806 called him away from the civil service, and the peaceful occupations of poetry, in which he had already begun to show his natural powers with the most flattering success. He entered the defensive battalion of the St. Petersburg militia, marched with that corps to the Prussian war, was engaged in the battle on the banks of the Passarge, and received in the engagement near Heilsberg a serious wound from a musket-ball in the foot, from which he suffered a long time. On his return to St. Petersburg he was decorated with the order of St. Anne, 3rd Cl. and changed into the regiment of Jäger-guards. After this he served in Finland, was present at many warm engagements ; returned

at the conclusion of peace to St. Petersburg, and entered the civil service as librarian to the Imperial Public Library. The year 1812 approached. Russia armed herself as one man. Moscow blazed in flames. Batjuschkoff, forgetting his wound, from which he still suffered unremittingly, once more embarked in military service, as staff captain and adjutant to general Bachmetjeff, and was under general Rajefskj in all the events of the war through the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, till the taking of Paris. His zeal for the service was rewarded by his being moved into the Ismailoff regiment of guards, and by the order of St. Anne, 2nd Cl. In the year 1816 he abandoned the military profession, and in 1818 he was placed by government in the College of Foreign Affairs, and attached to the embassy at Naples, with the rank of imperial councillor.—Batjuschkoff's writings, which had been published in various periodicals, were republished together, by N. P. Gnäditsch, under the title of Batjuschkoff's Poetical and Prose Works, in 2 vols. at St. Petersburg, 1817. The first volume contains 335, and the second 256 pages. In the first part his prose works are contained, and in the second his poetry. In prose Batjuschkoff wrote among other things: 1. Something about Poetry and Poets. 2. On the Character of Lomonossoff. 3. On the Works of M. N. Murawjeff, Tasso, and Ariosto. 4. Petrarch. 5. An Evening with Cantemir. 6. A Walk in the Academy of the Arts. 7. A Fragment of some Letters from Finland. 8. Upon the best qualities of the heart. 9. On Morality grounded on Philosophy and Re-

ligion, and so forth. In verse Batjuschkoff wrote elegies, epistles, the fable called The Traveller and the Stayer-at-home, several lyrical pieces, many epigrams, inscriptions, and the like. To the infinite regret of all lovers of poetry this talented writer has limited his performances to the essays and translations which are contained in this collection. During the whole period of his stay in Italy, with the exception of a few simple poems, he wrote absolutely nothing. Who does not wish that the propitious climate of the native land of a Virgil, a Tibullus, a Petrarch, and a Tasso, had been able to renovate the health of this son of song, and that on his return to his own country he had seized again the lyre which he had abandoned. Plenty of details respecting the character and merit of his works, may be found in Pletneff's Universal Characteristics of Russian Poets. We may, however, allow ourselves room in this place to introduce what Alexander Bestusheff says so happily of this inspired poet. "Batjuschkoff's poetry is like the jet of a fountain, which for a time flows smoothly down, but presently, if a storm sweeps by it, scatters its waters far and wide. Then, like the light of the sun refracted in the thousand drops of water as they fall, the new and bold brilliance of his thoughts is scattered and shines over his poetry. Rivalling Anacreon, he celebrates the enjoyments of life. A delicious *far niente*, and the living inspiration of love, are the alternate objects of his praise, and communicate themselves like the electric spark to the heart of the reader. The irresistible charm of harmony, the happy choice of

the most easy yet felicitous expressions, and the general fascination of his style, complete his triumph. The graces themselves appear to lend him his colours, and the finest perception and taste to guide his pen. In short, Batjuschkoff is and will remain a classical poet, and would have been so, had he never written anything more than *The Death of Tasso*."

BENIZKI (Alexander Petrowitsch), born 1780, died Nov. 30, 1809, was educated at Moscow, at the school of professor Schaden. After this he served in the army, left it again as lieutenant, and at last was employed in the statute-commission at St. Petersburg. In 1807 appeared his *Thalia*, or a Collection of Russian Compositions in Verse and and Prose, the first part. Among his own articles in this collection are the following: 1. The Narrative of Ibrahim and the magnanimous man. 2. The Poem of Komala, translated into metre from Ossian. And 3. some Fables. In the year 1809 he edited, together with A. J. Ismailoff, a monthly periodical, called the *Nosegay* (*Zwetnik*), in which, among other things, he was the author of the tale called *The new Wessir*, several powerful criticisms, translations of lyrical poems, fables, and numerous writings in prose. Benizki, who in his tales afforded a most perfect model of a prose style, earned himself in a short time a high reputation, as one of the most distinguished names in Russian literature. His too early death, occasioned by mental sufferings, deprived Russia of the brightest expectations, which had been formed of this accomplished writer.

**BERG** (Wassilj), commander of the Corps of Pilots to the imperial fleet, and member of the learned Board of the Admiralty, is known by his numerous and meritorious additions to the History of Russian Literature. The two first volumes of his Collection of Letters and other writings of Peter the Great, addressed to various persons, together with their respective answers—relating chiefly to the concerns of the Admiralty, and illustrating the views and plans of the Emperor with regard to the formation of the Russian marine—appeared at St. Petersburg in the year 1829, and were printed at the charge of the Admiralty chest. Two other volumes were to follow in 1830. Berg died on the 3rd of January, 1835.

**BERUNDA.** See Pamwa.

**BESTUSCHEFF** (Alexander), author of a very valuable, concise, and luminous General Review of Russian Literature, and editor of the literary annual called *The Polar Star*. This much admired writer, whose poems also deserve the highest praise, died in the present year, 1837, a victim to the climate of the Caucasus, which has too aptly been denominated the Sierra Leone of Russia.

**BOBROFF** (Semen Sergejewitsch), assessor of colleges, received his education at the University of Moscow, and since 1784 has made himself known by his poetry. The most remarkable of his poems is *The Chersonese, or A Summer's Day on the Tauric Peninsula*; St. Petersburg, 1803. His lyrical poems appeared in four parts at St. Petersburg in 1804, under the title of *The Daybreak of the North*. In the years 1807-1809 he published the

poem called *The ancient Night of the Universe*, or *The Blind Wanderer*, in 4 volumes. This poet, who died at St. Petersburg in 1810, had a fiery imagination and a deep fund of feeling, but the manner and choice of his expressions is not always clear or happy, and his sublimity is not seldom approaching to bombast. He was, however, better acquainted than any other Russian writer with the treasures of English literature.

BOGDANOWITSCH (Hyppolit Feodorowitsch), collegiate-councillor, and member of the Russian Academy, was born on the 23rd of December, 1743, in the Little Russian town of Perewolotschna, where his father held an office under government. He received his education principally in the house of his forefathers, and in 1754 he attended the Mathematical School attached to the comptoir of the senate. His strong turn for the dramatic art, which he had acquired by the reading of dramatic works, and by frequenting the theatre, determined him at the age of fifteen, to present himself to M. M. Cheraskoff, who at that time was superintendent of the Moscow theatre, with a request to be engaged there as an actor. Cheraskoff, perceiving in him unusual abilities, dissuaded him from this intention, and taking him with him to his own house, introduced him to the University, where he soon acquired a rich store of information and good taste. In the year 1761 he was appointed supervisor of the classes of the University, and in 1763 to be translator on the staff of Count P. J. Panin. In 1765 he was made translator to the College of the Foreign Department, and in the following year sent as secre-

tary of legation to the court of Dresden. In 1768 he returned to St. Petersburg, and continued to be employed in the civil service. In 1780 he was made a member, and in 1788 president of the Imperial Archives. In 1795 he resigned, and selected first the town of Sumy, and in 1798 the town of Kursk, as his place of residence. In the beginning of December, 1802, he fell sick, and on the 6th of January, 1803, he died, at his own country-house near Kursk. Bogdanowitsch began when only seventeen years old to write poetry in the house of his patron Cheraskoff. In the year 1763 he published the journal called *Innocent Pastimes*, and all at once appeared in the full force of his genius. He translated very happily the poem of Voltaire, *On the Destruction of Lisbon*, and wrote numerous delightful poems for his journal. In 1765 he composed a little didactic poem, in three cantos, entitled *The Double Good Fortune*. After his return to St. Petersburg in 1768, he translated :

1. Vertot's *History of the Revolutions in Rome*, in three parts, printed at St. Petersburg, 1771-1775.
2. Several articles from the *Encyclopædia*.
3. *The Thoughts of the Abbot St. Pierre on Eternal Peace*.
4. *The Ode of Michael Angelo Giannetti to Catherine the Second*, which afforded him an opportunity of being presented to the Empress.

He composed originally *Historical Representations of Russia*, St. Petersburg, 1777, one part; and from 1778 he edited, for the space of about sixteen months, *The St. Petersburg Messenger*. In 1778 appeared his romantic poem *Duschinka*, the most eminent of his productions, by which he earned

an immortal wreath on the Parnassus of Russian poetry. After this Bogdanowitsch wrote: 1. A lyrical comedy called *The Joy of Duschinka*. 2. A drama, entitled *The Slaves*, St. Petersburg, 1782; and 3. two small pieces upon Russian Proverbs. At the desire of the Empress Catherine the Second, he published at St. Petersburg, in 1785, a *Collection of Russian Proverbs*, in 3 vols. Many minor poems of his, especially songs, are printed in the collections of the Society of Friends of the Russian Language. They are distinguished by their simplicity and elegance. Besides this Bogdanowitsch was peculiarly happy in his translations of all the poems which Voltaire, Marmontel, and others, had written in honour of Catherine. Among Bogdanowitsch's works, *Duschinka* occupies the first place, and to this day is without an equal in the compass of Russian literature. It professes to be a translation of La Fontaine's fable of *Psyche*; but the translation is worthy of the original, and in many parts far surpasses it in real poetical beauty. Bogdanowitsch moreover is the first writer among the Russians who clothed poetic narrative in a light, hearty, and witty style. "Lomonossoff, Sumarokoff, and Cheraskoff," to use the words of Karamsin, "could only serve as his models in the other branches of the art." A very beautiful criticism on this poem, with notices respecting the life of the author, is printed in the eighth volume of Karamsin's works. The *Duschinka* drew upon its author the attention of Catherine, and the regard of the Russian public. The Empress covered him with favours; all the lovers of literature prized and



esteemed him. After the appearance of this poem, Bogdanowitsch wrote comparatively but little; "as if the poet," as Karamsin says, "from love for his favourite Duschinka, was willing to leave to her the honour of being the unique and superlative creation of his genius. The works of Bogdanowitsch were printed at Moscow in 1809-1810, in 6 vols.; and a second edition in 1818, in 4 vols.

BOJAN, an old poet, of whom mention is made in the heroic poem of the twelfth century, called *The Oration to the Army of Igor*; where, among other allusions, the following appeal is made to him: "O, Bojan, nightingale of the times that are gone! O, Bojan, it is for thee to sing the song of Igor!" All endeavours to find any of his works, or indeed any information about him, have as yet been in vain.

BOLCHOWITINOFF. See Eugenj.

BOLTIN (Iwan Nikititsch), a major-general, and member of the Russian Academy, was born at St. Petersburg, 1735, and died the 6th of October, 1792. His first work was, *A Description of the Mineral Waters and Baths of Sarepta*; St. Petersburg, 1782. But accident soon discovered in him a profound acquaintance with the antiquities of his native country, especially of its history. For as he was reading the *Moral, Municipal, and Political History of Old and New Russia*, by the physician Le Clerc, which had been published at Paris in 1787, in five volumes, he wrote merely for his own use, a series of critical notes and remarks upon it, without having the slightest idea of ever having them printed. But some of his acquaintances, and especially the Prince Potemkin, who had seen at his house some of these

critical annotations, encouraged him to arrange, and complete them. They were subsequently printed by the desire of the Empress Catherine the Second, at the charge of the cabinet, in the year 1788, at St. Petersburg, in two volumes 4to. In these commentaries Boltin convicts Le Clerc of unwarrantable untruths and mis-statements with regard to Russia, of ignorance of the Russian history, as well as language, and the foolish presumption of asserting facts of which he had neither oral nor ocular proof. This work was also translated into French. The subsequent controversy of Boltin with Prince Schtscherbatoff, and the polemical writings of each on their respective sides of the question, are mentioned more particularly in the biographical notice of the latter, (see article Schtscherbatoff.) In all these writings of Boltin are to be found many important and interesting enquiries, and explanations of the most difficult passages in ancient Russian history, although manifest errors are interspersed among them, as may be seen from the remarks of Prince Schtscherbatoff upon his work. It is to be lamented that Boltin not unfrequently in these writings, as well as in his criticisms on Le Clerc, allowed his philological learning to be made the medium of conveying personalities! Besides these critical works, Boltin also wrote at the command of the Empress Catherine the Second, Remarks upon her own Historical Sketch illustrative of the Life of Rurik, which were printed, together with that composition, in 1792, at St. Petersburg, in large 4to., with a German translation by the side. He also took a prominent part in the translation and ex-

planation of the famous Russian Rights, which were published at St. Petersburg in 1792. After Bol-tin's death, the Empress purchased from his heirs all his papers and books, and made a present of them to Count A. J. Mussin-Puschkin, the friend and fellow-labourer of the deceased. He left behind him a hundred chests full of writings, and amongst them were found, besides numerous other works: 1. A Translation of the Encyclopædia as far as the Letter K; the fair copy written out by his own hand. 2. A Historical and Geographical account of the Governmental Departments. 3. An Explanatory and Copious Slavonic-Russian Dictionary; the letter A entire, and an immense quantity of materials for the completion of this large and laborious work. 4. Extracts for the Understanding of the old Chronicles, with an explanation of antiquated and obsolete words, and Geographical names, which are used in the old Chronicles. From these miscellaneous materials, Count Mussin-Puschkin made a selection, and arranged the publication of it with additions to complete the deficiencies from the labours of other authors, by the title of *An Account of the Tribes, Towns, and Provinces*, which is printed at the end of his own book, *A Historical Enquiry into the Situation of the ancient Russian Principality of Tmutarakan*, St. Petersburg, 1794. With the assistance of the resources contained in these manuscripts, he also edited three parts of Tatischtscheff's Russian Historical, Geographical, Political, and Municipal Lexicon, in the year 1793, at St. Petersburg. This critic had manifold and extensive learning in lan-

guages and science, a penetrating perspicacity, and an unequalled industry, which he devoted to the advantage and glory of his native country.

**BORN** (Iwan Martinowitsch), councillor of state, and knight, tutor to the Princes of Oldenburg at Stuttgard, published in 1808, *A Short Introduction to Russian Eloquence*; which contains a grammar, short rules of rhetoric and poetry, and a history of Russian literature. Born was one of those who, in 1803, founded the St. Petersburg Society for the Friends of Literature, Science, and the Arts.

**BRATANOVSKJ.** See Anastassj.

**BRONEFSKJ** (Wladimir Bogdanowitsch), inspector of the Alexander School at Tula, captain of the navy, second class, and knight, was born at Bälew in 1786, and received his education in the Cadet Corps at Moscow. In 1802 he became an officer, and served in several naval expeditions. He visited Sweden, Denmark, Norway, England, Portugal, and Turkey. He traversed on foot Austria, Hungary, and Poland. In the campaign against the Turks in 1806, he was severely wounded, and was rewarded with the decoration of the order and ribbon of St. Wladimir; but in 1819 he received the order of St. George, for having served in eighteen campaigns. The Russian public should be grateful to Herr Bronefskj, for a complete and detailed description of the voyage of the celebrated Russian admiral, Senäwin, which was published by the following title: *The Log-Book of a Naval Officer in the Expedition in the Mediterranean Sea, under Vice-Admiral D. N. Senäwin, from 1805 to 1810; St. Petersburg, 1818-1820,*

four parts. In this journal, as Bestuscheff remarks, "the author lays before us the shores of the Mediterranean as in a panorama. He rivets the attention of the reader by the variety of his subjects, by the floridness of his style, by his glowing descriptions of land and sea engagements, and by the fire with which he describes to us the heroic exploits of the enemies, the allies, and the sons of his country. He sustains the interest throughout, and never falls into tediousness. It is a pity only that his language is not uniformly correct in idiom."

**BULGAKOFF** (Jakoff Iwanowitsch), an acting privy-councillor, and knight; honorary member of the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg; was for a long time Russian ambassador at Warsaw, and Constantinople, and died at Moscow, July 7th, 1809. He attracted the attention of the Russian public by numerous good translations of important works. For instance, the following were among the number: *The Traveller Round the World*; from the Abbé de la Porte, in twenty-seven parts, St. Petersburg, 1778: second edition, 1780: third edition, 1803: and fourth edition, 1813. 2. *The Orlando Innamorato*; from Ariosto, in three books, St. Petersburg, 1797: third edition, 1800. It is worthy of remark, that most of these translations were undertaken in Constantinople.

**BULGARIN** (Thaddæus Wenediktowitsch), a literary honour to Poland, and remarkable for the spirit of his writings in the Russian language. Gifted with a nicely critical, and highly original taste, and at the same time boldly adopting an entirely new style of his own, he need not fear to compare him-

self with the proudest names in Russian literature. His *Sketches in Spain*, in which (as A. Bestuscheff remarks) he draws as an eye-witness many spirit-stirring scenes from the national war of the Spaniards with the French, and describes that highly-favoured land with all the glowing colours of a panorama, have been read, together with many other articles of his in periodicals, not only by Russians, but by the whole of Europe, with the greatest pleasure. Besides this, he is the editor of a work published at St. Petersburg, called the *Northern Archives*, which carries the torch of archæology into yet unexplored mines of antiquity, and contains useful materials for Russian history, and important extracts from the most recent travels both of Russians and of foreigners. In the same publication appeared Lelewel's *Critical Review of Karamsin's History of Russia*, which is written with great impartiality, correct judgment, and sound learning. The *Journal of Intelligence*, which belongs to the *Northern Archives*, and is also edited by Bulgarin, has transplanted the *Hermit in Paris* to the banks of the Neva, and affords the public an interesting and amusing course of reading, in which the author sketches with great terseness and spirit the prevailing manners of the capital and busy world. A French translation of this Russian *Hermit* appeared under the title of *Boulgarin, Archippe Thaddeevitch, ou l'Hermite Russe. Tableau des Mœurs Russes au 19 siècle. Suivi de Mélanges historiques et anecdotiques sur cette nation; traduit du Russe. Paris, chez Bossange, 1828, 3 vols. avec planches.* The most recent productions of

this witty writer, are the following romances: 1. Iwan Wüshigin; of which the whole of the first impression (2400 copies) was sold off in the space of a week. Herr Oldekop has given us a German translation of it, by the title of Iwan Wuishigin; a moral and satirical novel, by Th. Bulgarin. Translated by Aug. Oldekop from the Russian; St. Petersburg, by Brieff, and Leipsic by C. Cnobloch, 1830, 4 vols. price 5 florins 51 kr. Another imitation of this romance bears the title, The Strange and Romantic History of Iwan Wischyghin, or The Russian Gil Blas, by Th. Bulgarin; translated into German by A. Kaiser, Leipsic, 1830, by Nauck, 3 parts, in 12mo. 2. He published Dimitrj Samoswanez, that is, The False Demetrius; St. Petersburg, 1830, 4 vols. 8vo. 3. Peter Iwanowitsch, a picture of Russian character, as a continuation of his Iwan Wischyghin, or Russian Gil Blas; translated by F. Stork, Leipsic, 1834, 3 vols. 8vo.: translated into French also, and published at Paris, in 4 vols. 12mo.

BUNINA (Anna Petrowna), an important member of the Society of the Friends of the Russian Language. She occupies an elevated position in the list of Russian writers, and the first among the authoresses of Russia. She has principally distinguished herself by didactic and lyrical poems. A complete collection of them, under the title of A Collection of the Poems of Anna Bunina, was printed in three parts at St. Petersburg, in 1821. In 1806 she published the Rules for Russian Poetry, for young women, from the Abbé Batteux. The Fall of Phaeton, in particular, as A. Bestuscheff

remarks, exhibits great elegance and variety of conception.

**BURINSKJ** (Sachar, or Zacharias, Alexijewitsch), M.A. and under-librarian in the Moscow University, died in Moscow in 1808, aged twenty years. He left behind him some beautiful poems; amongst others, *Praises of a Country Life*, imitated from the *Georgics* of Virgil. He made some other translations.

**BURZEFF** (Wassilj), secretary to the Patriarch Filaret at Moscow, was the author of an ABC book of the Slavonic language, i. e. fundamental rudiments for the instruction of children, who wished to improve themselves by the reading of the Holy Scriptures, together with prayers, the ten commandments of Moses, and a series of short questions on the creeds. This ABC book was printed four times at Moscow, viz. in the years 1637, 1657, 1664, and 1698.

**BUSHINSKJ.** See Gabriel.

**BUSSLAJEFF** (Peter), was deacon at the cathedral church of the Ascension in Moscow, and wrote a poem in two cantos, by the title, *A Spiritual Essay*, in verse, upon the Departure of her Excellence the Baroness Maria Jakowlewna Strogonoff into Eternal Life. Printed, with notes by the author, at St. Petersburg, 1734. In this poem some fine thoughts are not wanting, and there are some brilliant passages. The notes show that the author was well acquainted with the classical writers of antiquity.

**BUTURLIN** (Dmitrj Petrowitsch), aidecamp to the Emperor Alexander I., a colonel, and knight of numerous orders. Born at St. Petersburg in the year 1790; in 1808 entered the Achtirshian regiment of

L



hussars as cornet. In 1809 served in the campaign against the Austrians. In 1810 was moved into the regiment of horse-guards, and at the beginning of 1812 placed upon the staff. In the course of those memorable military proceedings he was at first attached to the head-quarters of Prince Bagration, afterwards to the advanced guard of General Wassiltschikoff, and at the end of the same year he again changed into the regiment of horse-guards. In 1817 he was made adjutant, and in 1819 a colonel. Buturlin occupied himself with the study of military history in general, and especially that of his own country. In 1810 he published *An Account of the Campaign of Suwarroff in Italy in the year 1799, Relation de la Campagne en Italie*, at St. Petersburg. This work, in spite of its deficiencies in point of style, attracted the favourable notice of General Moreau. In 1815 his *Narrative of the Campaign of 1813 in Germany, Tableau de la Campagne de 1813 en Allemagne*, was printed in Paris. This book, which was ascribed to one of the first military writers in Europe, was published again in a third edition in 1820. In 1817 his work called *A Description of the Events of the late War in Spain, Précis des Evénemens militaires de la dernière guerre en Espagne*, appeared at St. Petersburg. In 1820 he finished his *History of Napoleon's Invasion of Russia*. This book we believe was printed some years back in Paris. The grand performance of Buturlin consists in the composition of *A History of the Military Movements of the Russians in the eighteenth century*. The first division of this, comprising four volumes, and illus-

trated with numerous charts and plans, appeared at St. Petersburg in 1820, in the Russian language. In it are to be found accurate accounts of the campaigns of Peter the Great. The manuscript of this work extends to the Seven Years' War. Herr. Buturlin, after having won the applause of all the most eminent writers on military affairs in Europe, has drawn upon himself and his country the reproachful inquiry, why he wrote most of his works in the French language? This reproach is in part merited perhaps, but he may plead custom as his excuse; and as his justification, that his works being written in this form, help to spread the glory of Russia into other lands.

## C.

CHEMNIZER (Iwan Iwanowitsch) collegiate councillor, member of the Russian Academy, was born in the year 1744. His father, by birth a Saxon, was director of the Provincial Hospital at St. Petersburg, and an upright, disinterested man. He was anxious that his son should embrace the medical profession, but could not conquer his aversion for anatomical operations; and at last, in the year 1755, found himself compelled to let him enter the military service. Young Chemnizer went through the Prussian and Turkish campaigns in this capacity, but finding, as he says himself, that he in this way had only exchanged the dissecting room for a much wider anatomical theatre, he left the army, and from having been lieutenant became superinten-

dant of the cabins of the Mining Cadet Corps. In this new office he soon won the regard and esteem of his superiors. In 1776 he made a journey with some of his kind patrons through Germany, France, and Holland, and on his return resumed his former situation once more. In 1781 he took his leave on being appointed collegiate councillor, but in 1784 was sent out as consul general to Smyrna. His health suffered, however, considerably from the change of climate, and on account of his wide separation from his friends. He fell into a state of melancholy, and died on the 20th of March, 1784. Unbending integrity, goodness of heart, modesty, industry, devotedness to his official duties, were the distinguished characteristics of his nature. An over-confidence in other people, and extreme absence of mind, make him resemble his prototype La Fontaine. Chemnizer has immortalised himself by his Fables, the principal merit of which consists in their simplicity and truth to nature. Although in later times Dmitrijeff and Krüloff have surpassed him in brilliance of thought, in purity of style, and in lightness of versification, *naïveté* remains the undisputed property of Chemnizer alone. It is worthy of remark, that his contemporaries, who were nevertheless delighted with the not too beautifully written allegories of Sumarokoff, could not appreciate generally Chemnizer's talents, and were scarcely acquainted with him. In 1778 he first published some of his Fables anonymously. In 1781 he had the same reprinted, with the addition of a second series, but still without any name. In the mean time they remained almost un-

noticed. A long time after the death of the author, a true friend to literature edited the collected fables in three parts, and published them with the real name of the writer, and a biographical notice of him prefixed, by the title, *Fables and Tales of J. J. Chemnizer*; St. Petersburg, 1799. Since that time he has become generally known, and has since occupied the rank which properly belongs to him among the Russian writers. The last edition of his *Fables* was in 1819, in 3 vols. at St. Petersburg. Compare Richter's *Russian Miscellany*, No. V. p. 139.

CHERASSKOFF (Michael Matwejewitsch), acting-privy-councillor, member of numerous literary and scientific societies, and knight, was born on the 25th of October, 1733. His father served in the regiment of body-guards. Michael Matwejewitsch received his education in the Land Cadet Corps, from which he was moved into the army at once as lieutenant, but soon changed into the civil service. At the time of the establishment of the Moscow University, he was among the number of its most useful servants in his capacity of college assessor. In 1761 he was made imperial councillor, in 1763 director of the University, in 1770 vice-president of the Mining College, and in 1778 curator of the University of Moscow, with the dignity of an acting councillor of state. He remained in this post till the period of his quitting altogether the public service in 1802, and while so occupied received the titles of privy-councillor, and acting-privy-councillor, as well as the order of St. Wladimir, 2nd Cl., and of St. Anne, 1st Cl. He died on the 27th of

September, 1807, aged 74. His writings are: I. In prose: 1. *Cadmus and Harmonia*, an ancient story, two parts, Moscow, 1789. A translation of the first book of this is to be found in Richter's Russian Miscellany, § ii. 2. *Polydorus, the Son of Cadmus and Harmonia*, three parts, Moscow, 1794. 3. *Numa Pompilius, or Rome in the Bud*, Moscow, 1793. 4. The following dramas: *a)* *The Friend of the Unfortunate*, in three acts. *b)* *The Persecuted*, in three acts. *c)* *Milona*, with music and songs, in two acts. *d)* *The School of Valour*, in five acts. *e)* *Justifiable Jealousy*, in three acts. II. In verse: 1. *The Rossiad*, an epic poem, in rhyming Alexandrines of six feet, twelve cantos, Moscow, 1785; together with a Critical Analysis of Epic Poetry. 2. *Wladimir*, an epic poem, in eighteen cantos, Moscow, 1786. Third and improved edition, 1809. 3. *The Pilgrims, or the Knights Errant*, an entertaining poem, on account of its great variety, in six cantos, and in various sorts of metre, Moscow, 1795. 4. *The Fruits of Science*, a didactic poem, in three cantos, Moscow, first edition, 1761. 5. *The Universe*, in three books. 6. *The Battle of Tchesme*, a poem, in five cantos, printed by the Imperial Academy of Sciences in July, 1771, containing fifty-seven pages in 8vo.; of this a French translation appeared in 1772, and a German one in 1773. 7. *The Czar, or Novogorod delivered*, a poetical narrative, in seven cantos, Moscow, 1800. 8. *Bachariana (The Forge of Lies) or The Unknown*, a story of enchantment, derived from the old Russian Märchen or Traditions, in fourteen cantos in various metres, Moscow, 1803.

9. Selim and Selima, a short poem, St. Petersburg, 1770. 10. The following tragedies: *a*) The Venetian Nun, in three acts, 1758. *b*) Marthesia and Phalestra, in five acts, 1765. *c*) Borisloff, in five acts, 1774. *d*) The Cid, in imitation of Corneille, in five acts. *e*) Julian the Apostate, in five acts. *f*) The Deliverance of Moscow, in five acts, &c. 11. A comedy called The Man-Hater, in five acts, 1770. 12. Various Panegyrics, and Festival Odes, twenty-one in number. 13. Five odes and religious poems. 14. Anacreontic odes, sixty-five in number. 15. Moral odes, sixty-two in number. From this enumeration it will be evident to the reader that Cheraskoff belongs to the number of the most prolific writers: but impartial posterity, who will allow every praise due to his industry, his learning, and his taste, will hesitate before it confers upon him unconditionally the high name of poet. The most distinguished of his productions are The Rossiad, and Wladimir. The subject of the Rossiad is the complete subjugation of the Tatars under John Wassiljewitsch the Second, and the re-conquest of Kasan. "And because," as the author himself says, "the tranquillity of Russia, her glory, and her prosperity, and the great actions, not of the Czar alone, but of the Russian warriors in general, and in short, not the good fortune of one man, but the good of the whole community is the moral theme of this poem, therefore is it called the Rossiad." Compare Richter's Russian Miscellany, § i. in which is to be found a translation of the whole of the first canto.

CHILKOFF (Prince Andrej Jakowlewitsch) Sstol-

nik\* to Peter the Great, was sent in the year 1700 as ambassador to Sweden. In the beginning king Charles the Twelfth received him with marked favour, but after the breaking out of the war between Russia and Sweden, he was put in-arrest, in common with all the Russians, about a hundred in number, who were found in Sweden at the time, and died, without having survived his captivity, at Westerås, on the 18th of October, 1718. His body was afterwards conveyed to St. Petersburg, and deposited in the Newskj monastery. In his captivity he wrote *The Chief Substance of Russian History* from the oldest times to those of Peter the Great; to whom he also dedicated his work from Westerås, April 7th, 1715. This *Substance of Russian History*, edited by Müller, and printed at the imperial University of Moscow, at the cost of the bookseller and university bookbinder, Chr. Rudiger, in 1770, was introduced into the Russian schools; but only for the want of some better Manual of the same kind. For it displays little historical criticism, much partiality, and a difficult and unequal style. It is asserted by some, that it was not Prince Chilkoff himself, but his secretary, who really wrote the book.

CHMELNIZKI (Nikolai Iwanowitsch), councillor of state and knight, was born at St. Petersburg in the year 1791. He received his first instructions under the superintendence of his own relation, who

\* *Satolnik* was the name used in those times for a high officer of the court, who resided in the palace of the Czar, and presided over the arrangement of the Czar's table.

was known to the literary world through various publications, the acting councillor of state, N. F. Emin. After this he perfected his education in the Mining Cadet Corps, In 1808 he was placed as translator at the College of the Foreign Department, by desire of the Emperor, to co-operate with Count Bukshöwden, the commander-in-chief of the army of Finland, in the task of interpreting and arranging the foreign correspondence. In 1811 he was moved into the Department of the Minister of Justice. In 1812 he entered the army of St. Petersburg, and acted as aidecamp to the late general field-marshal Prince Kutusoff. In the campaign of 1813 he served under general Oppermann, chief of the staff of the then existing Polish army. At the conclusion of the war, he returned again to his former occupation. From the year 1818 he became governor-general of St. Petersburg. Herr Chmelnizkj has distinguished himself most particularly by his dramatic works. Of his translations and imitations the following are the best deserving of notice. 1. *Selmira*, a tragedy, in five acts; rendered into metre from the French, in 1811, which was his first attempt at dramatic poetry. 2. *The Gossip*, a comedy, in one act, in verse, after Boissy. This translation may be cited as a first-rate performance. 3. *The School for Wives*, a comedy, in five acts. In imitation of Molière. 4. *The Follies of the Greeks, or Iphigenia in Tauris reversed*; a vaudeville-parody, in three acts, in imitation of Favar. 5. *Marriages are made in Heaven, or, No Evil without some Good*; a vaudeville, in one act. 6. *Castles in the Air*, a comedy, in one act; in



metre, after Collin d'Harleville; and many others. The original compositions of Herr Chmelnizkj are the following: 1. Seven Holidays in the Week, or The Irresolute Man; a comedy, in one act, in verse. 2. Quarantine; a vaudeville, in one act. 3. The Players among Themselves, or The First Appearance of the Actress Trojepolskaja; a vaudeville, in one act. This last vaudeville was written by Chmelnizkj in conjunction with Herr N. W. Wsewoloschkj. All these pieces have been represented on the boards of the St. Petersburg theatre. Only two of the comedies however are in print, viz. The Gossip, St. Petersburg, 1817: and Castles in the Air, 1819.

**CHOMJAKOFF.** See Alexander Puschkin.

**CHRAPOWIZKJ** (Alexander Wassiljewitsch), began service in 1756. In 1782 he was secretary of state and of the cabinet to the Empress, and occupied himself with the amusements of literature. He wrote the tragedy of Idamant; the opera Melomania; and a multitude of smaller poems. In the year 1793 he was chosen into the senate. He died on the 29th of December, 1801.

**CHWOSTOFF** (Count Dmitrj Iwanowitsch), acting privy-councillor, senator, and knight, a member of the Russian Academy, and many other learned societies; was born on the 19th of July, 1757, at St. Petersburg; and educated at Moscow, in the private school of professor Lütke, afterwards at the Moscow University, and lastly, under the parental roof. He commenced service by entering the guards in 1772. In 1777 he was raised from being second lieutenant of the guards to be at the head

of the commissariat, and in 1783 was named an imperial councillor. In 1788 he served under Suwarroff, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1795 he was appointed chamberlain; in 1797 upper procurator of the senate; and in 1799 he was appointed in the same capacity to the Holy Synod, and received the order of St. Anne, first class. In the year 1800 he found himself made privy-councillor; in 1802 permission was given him to adopt the title of a Sardinian count; and in 1807 he obtained leave to take up his residence at the senate-house. Count Dmitrj Iwanowitsch began in the year 1779 to write poetry, and continued throughout to cultivate the muses in every department of verse with unabated ardour. In his youth he wrote comedies in prose and verse; later, however, lyrical and didactic poetry, and translations from the French classical poets, formed the chief object of his studies. It is difficult to decide in what branch he is most successful; his odes, however, must secure to him incontestible laurels. A complete collection of the works and translations which he achieved appeared at St. Petersburg in 1817, in 4 vols. In the first volume are contained his lyrical poems; in the second, epistles; in the third, allegories; and in the fourth, translations—as *The Art of Poetry*, of Boileau; and the *Andromache*, of Racine, with many notes of different critics, and of the translator himself. A new edition of the works of Count Dmitrj Iwanowitsch has lately been prepared, which is to contain all the poems written by him since the year 1817. At the beginning of the

year 1830, this veteran of the Russian Parnassus presented a poem, *On the Peace of Adrianople*, to the imperial field-marshal Count Diebitsch Sabalkanskj. Numerous Russian and foreign societies have elected this writer into the number of their members. Many of his poems have been translated into foreign languages. Impartial critics, in foreign as well as domestic journals, have set a high value on his works, and promised him a literary immortality. Chwostoff died at the end of the year 1835.

CYPRIAN; metropolitan of Kieff, and of all Russia, by birth a Servian, was consecrated to this dignity at Constantinople in 1376. After this, he came to Kieff, received from the Grand Prince Dmitrj Iwanowitsch a summons to Moscow, and died in 1406. This ecclesiastic, a learned and pious man, may be denominated as the first restorer of lost enlightenment in Russia. He brought to Russia numerous translations of different church-books, which had been preserved among the Sclavonic tribes dwelling on the banks of the Danube, and hence resulted the introduction of several Servian expressions into the Russian language. Almost all the most important manuscripts of these works, which have descended to our own time, belong to the age of Cyprian. He selected for his residence a property of his own at Golenischtschewo, not far from Moscow, between the rivers Setuna and Ramenka, and occupied himself there in the composition and translation of ecclesiastical works, and in the collection and compilation of the Rus-

sian laws. Of his works, two have been preserved in the *Stufen-bücher*<sup>†</sup>, or step-books: viz. The Life of the Metropolitan Peter: and A Farewell Discourse, which he wrote four days before his death, and which was read, according to his desire, over his grave at his funeral. Some annalists have ascribed to him the *Stufen-bücher*, but this has by no means been proved.

CYRIL (St.), bishop of Turow, lived in the time of the Grand Prince Andrej Bogolubskj, surnamed the Fearer of God, who died in A. D. 1174, and with him maintained the most intimate relations. He left behind him some fine discourses, sermons, and charges. Herr Kalaidowitsch found them in different libraries, and superintended the publication of them at Moscow, in a book which bears the title, *Memorials of Russian Literature in the Twelfth Century*, published at the expense of Count N. P. Rumänzoff in 1821.

CYRIL, metropolitan of Kieff and all Russia, a Russian by birth, was consecrated at Nicæa in 1255, and died in 1281, at Susdal, or Peresslawl-Salesskj. After the conquest and overthrow of Kieff by Batu, he retired from Kieff to Wladimir, on the Kliäsmä, which was then the residence of the Grand Princes. In 1274 he called together at Wladimir an assembly of the church, at which were drawn up Twelve Instructions relative to the State of the Church, and for the Improvement of the Clergy. These instructions are printed in the first part of the Rus-

<sup>†</sup> The *Stufen-bücher* contain the genealogy of the Russian monarchs from Rurik to John Wassiljewitsch, and derive their name from the circumstance of their embracing seventeen *steps* or *degrees* of descent.

sian Memorabilia. Of his writings, only those addresses have been preserved which he delivered at the opening and closing of this council of the church, and which are distinguished by their powerful feeling and eloquence.

CYRIL (Tranquillion), a hieromonach (see appendix) and preacher at the subterranean monastery at Kieff; was afterwards archimandrite at Tschernigow, and wrote many ecclesiastical works, as sermons, panegyrical discourses, etc. On the language and style of this preacher, some sensible criticisms may be met with in the essay of Herr Katschenofskj, called, *A Glance at the Progress of Russian Eloquence*, which is to be found printed in the first part of Von Gretsches *Manual of Russian Eloquence*, p. 380; (see Katschenofskj).

CYRILOFF (Iwan), upper secretary to the senate, and councillor of state; although born in very humble condition, attracted the notice of Peter the Great, and was at first employed in the chancery office of the senate-house. By his natural taste for mathematics, and natural history, he was led to collect geographical information respecting the Russian dominions, and afterwards prepared from them a Russian atlas, with a general chart, which was printed by himself in 1734, and which was besides published by the Academy of Sciences in 1745. At his suggestion two expeditions were sent out—the scientific expedition to Kamschatka, and the commercial expedition to Orenburg. In the latter he himself took a part (in 1734), and laid the first plan of the outline of Orenburg. He died in 1738, at Samara.

## D.

**DANIEL**, a Russian igumen (see appendix), probably born at Tschernigow, made, in the beginning of the twelfth century, a journey through Constantinople and the Archipelago, to Palestine; and after having lived there for sixteen months, wrote a description of the Holy Land, as it was in those times. Manuscript copies of this journey, under the title of *The Travels of the Russian Abbot Daniel*, are preserved in the library of the cathedral of St. Sophia, at Novogorod; but notwithstanding that it so much deserves it, it has not yet appeared in print. His style has great similarity to that of Nestor.

**DANILOFF** (*Kirscha*<sup>u</sup>), an author as well as compiler of Russian history; born at Kieff, and as to his condition in life a cossack, served in Siberia at the beginning of the eighteenth century. The histories collected, and in part composed by him, were published for the first time at Moscow, in 1804, and again with considerable additions, at the expense of the chancellor of the empire, Count Rumänzoff, at the same place in 1818. Danilooff, who was a contemporary of Peter the Great, appears to have borrowed the subjects of most of his poems from old national and traditionary songs, which he altered to suit his purpose. These ancient Russian poems are for the most part filled with the deeds of Wladimir the Great, and his famous heroes; as for instance, Dobryna, Nikititsch, Ilja Muromez

<sup>u</sup> *Kirscha* is a Russian diminutive of Cyril.

(see Krüloff), Iwanowitsch, Aljoscha, Popowitsch, and others. Von Büsse's Wladimir, and his Tafel-Runde, or Round Table, Leipsic, 1819, 8vo., are most likely taken from these old Russian poems of Daniloff. Compare article L'woff.

DANILOWITSCH (Gerassim), composed an Introduction on the Use, Importance, and Sacredness of the Holy Scriptures, to be prefixed to the Ostrogian edition of the Slavonic Bible, in 1581. Together with this introduction, his Slavonic verses, written in the syllabic metre, have been printed.

DASCHKOWA (Princess Katherina Romanowna), originally Countess of Woronzoff, was born in 1744, married in her fifteenth year, and was a widow in her eighteenth. In 1762 she received the appointment of lady of state, and was presented with the order of St. Catherine. The sciences and belles-lettres were her favourite occupations. In 1782 she was made directress of the Academy of Sciences, and in the following year, at the institution of the Russian Academy, she was named its president. Numerous learned societies, both Russian and foreign, adopted her as a member of their body. Her numerous writings, both in prose and verse, are printed in the following journals: The Innocent Pastime, in the year 1763; and A Companion for the Friends of the Russian Language, in 1783. She took part in the preparation of the Dictionary of the Russian Academy, and contributed greatly to the completion and publication of that useful work. Besides this, she wrote the comedy Toissiokoff; and the drama, The Marriage of Fabian, or Avarice Punished. In 1796 she gave up

the offices which she had held, and died in 1810, at Moscow.

DAWÜDOFF (Deniss Wassiljewitsch), a major-general, and knight, was born at Moscow on the 16th of July, 1784, and educated under the parental roof. In his earliest days he gave evidence of a leaning towards the military profession, and this inclination was increased in the year 1793 by the unexpected attention shown to him by Count Suwarroff-Rimniskj, who at a review of the light cavalry regiment of Poltawa, which happened at the time to be commanded by Dawüdoff, the father, remarked the spirited boy, and making the sign of the cross upon him, said, "Thou wilt one day win three glorious battles." In the year 1801 he commenced service in the regiment of horse-guards, and after he was promoted to the rank of major-general (1815) occupied a variety of posts in the army, and was engaged in almost all the campaigns in which Russia took part, from the year 1805. Thus in 1808 he made the campaign of Finland, in the advanced guard of the celebrated Kuljneff; in 1809 he served in the army stationed on the other side of the Danube, under Prince Bagration; and in 1810 he was again one of Kuljneff's advanced guard. Under the command of this distinguished warrior, he finished the course of service in the advanced and out-posts, which he had already begun in Finland. In the Russian campaign of 1812, he commanded as far as Borodino the first battalion of the Achtirschian regiment of hussars, and first drew attention to the advantages to be derived from sending out detached parties in different directions.

M



After this, he was himself sent out with 130 cossacks, moved about with them for ten days, and being reinforced by 600 more cossacks, engaged several times with the enemy in the neighbourhood of Wäsmä, shared the glory of Count Orloff-Denissoff, captured a cavalry depot 3000 men strong, and extended his excursions as far as the banks of the Niemen. At Grodno he surprised a strong detachment of 4000 men, sent from Hungary under the command of general Fröhlich, and took that town. In Germany he first got possession of one half of the town of Dresden, which was defended by the corps of Marshal Davoust, and continued his operations as far as the banks of the Rhine. In France he commanded in Blucher's army the regiment of Achtirschian hussars, and after one engagement, in which all the generals of the second, now the third, division of hussars, had been either killed or wounded, he commanded as colonel for two days the entire division. After this, he took the command of a brigade of hussars, and marched with it through Paris. Dawüdoß had already in his earliest years, before he became a soldier, felt a strong predilection for poetry. The *Aonides*, a collection of poems published by Karamsin, had produced a peculiar effect upon him. At that time he first began to write verses, and even through the stormy times which ensued, he did not relinquish the practice. Amid the whizzing of bullets, the thunder of cannon, and the flashing of sabres, he still brought offerings to his gentle muse. A number of beautiful elegies, songs, epistles, and small poems, display intelligence, feeling,

taste, and a rare talent for poetry. The praise of military achievements, and the joyous refreshment of love and friendship in arms, form the subject of the greater part of his poetical works. Some of these have been printed in different journals, most of them however continue still to be circulated only in manuscript. Like all poets of real talent, he has drawn after him a crowd of copyists, who in part plagiarise and in part imitate his poems. In the Memorials of the Country, a work edited and published by Herr Swinjin, is to be found his description of the partisan excursions which he made in 1812. Afterwards he occupied himself with a Theory of Partisan, or Detached, Movements in War.

DELWIG (Baron), editor of the Pocket Annual called Flowers of the North, St. Petersburg, 1826. It contains the first attempt at a history of the fine arts in Russia. See Tappe's German work on the History of Russia, taken from that by Karamsin, vol. I. p. 352, where there is to be found a short account of the contents of this Pocket Annual.

DERSHAWIN (Gabriel Romanowitsch), acting privy councillor, and knight of several orders, member of almost all the learned and scientific societies in Russia, was born on the 3rd of July, 1743, in Kasan. He received the first rudiments of education in his parents' house, and in private schools, but was afterwards at the Gymnasium of Kasan. In 1760 he was admitted into the Engineer Corps, and in 1761, on account of his great progress in mathematics and drawing, as well as of his description of the Bulgarian ruins on the Wolga, he was

placed as soldier in the regiment of the Preobrazhenskij-guard. From the year 1762 forwards, he ran through all the degrees of inferior military service, and in 1772 he was promoted to the rank of ensign in the guards. In 1774 he became lieutenant, and distinguished himself, in the expedition on which he was sent to take prisoner the insurgent Pugatscheff, by his prudence and spirit. In 1777 he was appointed a collegiate councillor, and executor<sup>\*</sup> in the first department of the senate. In 1779 he was engaged in the office for expediting the collection of the revenues of the empire. In 1782 he became a councillor of state, in 1784 an acting councillor of state, and governor, first of Olonez and afterwards of Tambow. In 1791 the Empress Catherine selected him to be her secretary of state. In 1793 he was promoted to the dignity of being privy councillor and senator, and in 1794 he was chosen president of the College of Commerce. In 1800 he was appointed imperial treasurer, with the dignity of acting privy councillor; having given up this appointment in 1801, he was made, in 1802, minister of justice; and in 1803 pensioned with the amount of his entire salary, and an allowance for his table besides. He died on the 6th of July, 1816, at his landed estate Swanka, on the Wolchow, in the governmental department of Novogorod. Dershawin wrote lyrical, didactic, and dramatic poetry. His collected works were published at St. Petersburg in 1810, in four parts; a

<sup>\*</sup> *Executor*.—This is the term used for the person in a tribunal or court, who has the superintendence of the interior arrangements, and of the officers and servants connected with it.

fifth part was added in 1815. He occupies the first place among the poets of Catherine's time, and may be fairly ranked on an equality with the most distinguished lyrical poets of all nations. Of his numerous poems it will be sufficient to name here, *The Odes to God, To Felix, On the Birth of the Emperor Alexander, On the Death of Meschtscherskj, On the Conclusion of Peace with Sweden, The Fountain, The Waterfall, The Autumn, his Anacreontic Songs, and so forth*<sup>1</sup>. Of his prose works, independently of his official labours, the following are best known: 1. A Discourse, delivered before the Nobles of Kasan, to the Empress Catherine. 2. A Topographical Account of the Government of Tambow. 3. A Discourse on the Opening of the Normal School at Tambow, which last was delivered on the 22nd of September, 1786, and in the same year printed in several foreign languages, at St. Petersburg. 4. A Treatise on Lyrical Poetry, which is inserted as the fourteenth Lecture in the second book of the Lectures for the Society of the Friends of the Russian Language; printed at St. Petersburg, 1811. An excellent character of Dershawin has been written by a poet (Prince Wäsemkj) who knows how to appreciate the talents and merit of the poet. Herr Mersläkoff's critique upon him deserves especial notice, in which, from other passages, we may select the following: "Among the immortal memorials of the age of Catherine, the poems of Dershawin may without dispute claim place." His song will con-

<sup>1</sup> Compare the note at article Oseroff.

tinue to be dear to the Russians, so long as they treasure the glory of a Catherine herself, or that of a Rumänzoff, an Orloff, a Suwarrow, or other distinguished men of the time. Perhaps it may be said of Dershawin, as Quintilian says of Ovid, that he was, *Nimius sui ingenii amator*. He appears sometimes to have allowed himself to be carried away by the power of his own imagination. His pictures are clear and lively, but not always arranged by a delicate hand, nor always in keeping, and in perfect harmony. Many of his odes, nevertheless, exhibit a perfect model of purity and regularity. He wrote sacred, heroic, and anacreontic odes. In all the works of Dershawin are to be found new words of his own coining, which are particularly sweet in their effect in his own verses, but very ridiculous in those of his imitators. He incorporated anew a number of sonorous and peculiar Russian words which had fallen into disuse, or which had been regarded as unfit for poetry, but which, however, give a characteristic freshness to the poems in which he has used them. "Lomonossoff is always the slave of his subject; Dershawin treats it just as it may suit his fancy. The former, still resembles himself in all his flights; the latter, falls, like the lightning's flash, directly down on the point he chooses; and with a rapidity which the reader is not always able easily to follow. The one may be compared to a majestic river, which flows tranquilly along between its sloping banks; the other resembles rather the waterfall, which he himself has so beautifully described, which dashes its towering waves through the chan-

nel of conflicting rocks, and lends to the otherwise peaceful aspect of nature a wildness and a spell. Lomonossoff is in point of style pure, rounded, careful, and consistent; Dershawin florid, various, and luxuriant. He elevates the spirit of his reader, and at every minute displays the power and richness of his own." — "In the flights of inspiration of the most exalted order," says Bestuscheff of this writer, "Dershawin attained to a height which no one had ventured to aim at before his time. At once a lyrical poet and a philosopher, he possessed the art of placing the truth before princes with an unembarrassed countenance, and discovered the secret of exalting the sentiment and fascinating the hearts of his readers, at one moment by his depth of feeling and sublimity of expression, at the next by the glowing colours of his sketches. His muse, however, not seldom overleaps the strict rules of language in her ecstatic flights, and in the midst of a thousand beauties a few faults have stolen in." In the decline of life Dershawin wrote much that was weak and unworthy of him, yet even here the sparks of genius may be seen to scintillate, and not only the present generation, but posterity, must ever wonder at the giant talents of the Russian Pindar, the bard of the Odes to God, The Waterfall, and others." Specimens of his poetry in the German language may be found in Borg's Poetical Illustrations of the Russian Nation. Bowring's Russian Anthology gives many other specimens in English. His poems also appeared in four volumes in the English language in 1808. His Ode to God has been translated into Latin and

Chinese, and printed by order of the Emperor of China in gold letters on silk paper, and hung up in a hall of the Imperial Palace.

**DESSNIZKJ** (Semen Jefimowitsch), professor of the Roman and Russian Laws, and member of the Russian Academy, studied first at the Moscow, and afterwards at the Glasgow University. In 1768 he was made extraordinary, and in 1773 ordinary professor of laws. In 1787 he took his leave of the University, and died in 1789. This professor deserves the gratitude of posterity for having first introduced in Russia the practice of lecturing on Russian jurisprudence, which he commenced in 1783; and for having thereby contributed much to the improvement of the nobility in information on this subject, and prepared them for entering with greater fitness upon their offices in the service of the state. At the express desire of the crown he undertook the translation of Blackstone's Commentaries on the English Law into Russian, (three parts, Moscow, 1780-1782,) and wrote originally many Essays, Lectures, and Treatises.

**DESSNIZKJ.** See Michael.

**DESTUNISS** (Spiridon Jurjewitsch), collegiate councillor and knight, consul general at Smyrna, was born in 1783, in the island of Corfu, studied first of all at his native town, and afterwards at the University of Moscow. He conferred a great boon upon Russian literature by his translation of Plutarch's Lives of Illustrious Persons, accompanied by historical and critical notices of his own, which was published at St. Petersburg in the years 1814-1820, in 13 vols.

DIMITRJ (St. baptized by the name of Daniel), metropolitan of Rostow, was born in 1651, at the little town of Makarow, in the neighbourhood of Kieff, where his father, named Saffa Tuptalo, was chieftain. He received his education at the monastery of the Manifestation of Christ at Kieff, and in his eighteenth year took holy orders. In 1669 he was consecrated a hieromonach (see Appendix), and appointed preacher at the cathedral of Tschernigow. He discharged his duties there with infinite credit, visited many of the towns of Little Russia and Lithuania, and by his talents and information obtained in a short time the highest renown. In 1684 he was commissioned by Warlaam Jassinskj, archimandrite of the Subterranean Monastery at Kieff, to assist in the collection and improvement of The Legends of the Saints, a work which his predecessors, Peter Mogila and Inokentj Gisel, had not succeeded in completing. Dimitrj used in the compilation of these books the Greek Biographies of the Saints by Simeon Metaphrast, a number of historical writers of the eastern and western empires, and the great work on the Legends of the Saints, *Tschetj Minei*, (see Appendix) of the metropolitan Makar. In 1689 he made a journey to Moscow in company with the hetmann of Little Russia, Iwan Mazeppa; was presented to the Czars John and Peter Alexijewitsch, and to the Czarina Sophia Alexijewna, and there was re-animated by the encouragement of the Patriarch Joachim to complete the work in which he had embarked. In 1689 he finished the first part of The Legends of the Saints; the second part in 1695;



the third part in 1699; and the last part in 1705; all of which, as they were severally completed, were immediately put to press. During this interval Dimitrj saw himself promoted, first to the archimandrite of the Monastery of the Ascension at Tschernigow, and afterwards of the Subterranean Monastery at Novogorod-Säwersk. It 1701 Peter the Great summoned him to Moscow, and appointed him archimandrite of Tobolsk and Siberia; but Dimitrj, through dread of that severe climate, preferred retaining his eparchy at Moscow. In 1702 he was made metropolitan of Rostow and Jaroslaw, and from that time forth he continued to reside at Rostow. His spiritual administration of this province was wise and beneficent. He exhorted his clergy by pastoral letters to the sedulous fulfilment of their duties, founded a seminary at Rostow, held there lectures himself, and endeavoured, by the employment of gentle Christian means to root out the destructive heresy of the Rasskolniks\*, who kept themselves concealed in the Brünksischian forests. With this end in view he composed his work called, *A Close Inquiry into the Creed of the Brünksischian Rasskolniks*, and sent copies of it into all the eparchies. Besides this he wrote sermons for the people, composed many exhortations and reflections, and compiled a sort of Biblical History, under the title of

\* *Rasskolniks*, i. e. The followers of the old faith, or dissidents, who separated themselves from the government of the established church, because they would not embrace the improvements of the ancient Slavonic books of the church, which were introduced A. D. 1606. They afterwards branched out into several minor sects.

Chronicles. The metropolitan Dimitrj died at Rostow on the 28th of October, 1709. In 1752 his bones were found in perfect preservation, and the Russian church reckoned him among the number of her saints. The most important works of this holy man are the following: 1. Tschetj Minei, or Biographies of the Saints who are esteemed worthy of reverence by the Russian-Greek Church, in four parts, divided into the order of the twelve months, in folio. This was several times printed, both at Kieff and Moscow. 2. The Clerical Alphabet, or moral exhortations, arranged in alphabetical order. 3. The Inquiry, that is, a testing by proofs of the Brünskischian-Rasskolnik Creed, and of the doctrines and practices of that sect, in three parts. In the first part he shows that their profession of faith is false; in the second that their doctrines are destructive to the soul; and in the third that their works must be displeasing to God. The first edition of this work came out at Moscow, in 1745. 4. Chronicles, called by himself Chronicles of the Cell. In this work he intended to have illustrated the complete Bible Church History, but could not proceed beyond 3600 years from the creation of the world. This was first printed at Moscow, in the year 1784. 5. Lectures for Edification, consisting of theological tracts, and several minor essays, which were in part printed at Moscow, (1786 and 1805-1807,) and in part remain still in manuscript in the Library of St. Sophia at Novgorod. St. Dimitrj also composed, during his residence in Little Russia, several dramas on sacred subjects, in rhyming syllabic metre: as for in-

stance, *The Birth of Christ*, *The Penitent Sinner*, *Esther* and *Ahasuerus*, *The Resurrection of Christ*. These dramas were represented at his own house, and at Rostow. One of them, *Esther* and *Ahasuerus*, was once played before the Empress Elizabeth Petrowna, at the theatre of the court, during the time of Lent\*. Manuscripts of these dramas are to be found in the different libraries. Besides these compositions he was the author of a number of spiritual songs, psalms, and hymns; as, *Lord Jesus, thee I love the best*; *On God I build my hope*, &c., which are well known and in use throughout Russia, and for the most part printed. This distinguished churchman was adorned with a rare depth of learning, and with all the Christian virtues. His entire income he gave away to the sick and the poor. His works are clear, correct, and agreeable to read, and are inimitable specimens of the beauty which may be discovered in the Russian church-language.

DIMITRIJ (Sätschenoff), metropolitan of Novogorod, and president of the Synod, was born on the 6th of December, 1708, and baptized at the font, Daniel. He studied at the Moscow Academy, at which he afterwards became a teacher, and after entering holy orders, he was appointed archimandrite of the Swijaschian Monastery at Kasan. In 1742 he was consecrated bishop of Nishney-Novogorod, in 1752 he was made member of the Synod, and bishop of Râsan, and in 1757 he was preferred to the archbishopric of Novogorod. In 1762 he per-

\* See a notice by the author on the subject of the Russian theatre in the *Breslauer Zeitung* for June 22, 1826.

formed the ceremony of the coronation of Catherine the Second, and was raised to the dignity of a metropolitan. He died at Moscow on the 30th of June, 1767. This prelate made himself famous by his sermons, which, for the time at which they were written, are unrivalled in clearness of style, and in power and acuteness of thought. Still very few of them have ever been printed. He assisted Catherine the Great in many of her magnificent projects, and enjoyed the distinction of her especial favour. Karamsin thus speaks of him in his *Pantheon of Russian Authors*: "The merit of Dimitrij's sermons consists, not in the display of rhetorical art, but in the Christian tone of their doctrines, and their bold exposure of worldly wickedness. He reproved, in the presence of the court, with a loud voice the time-serving and adulatory nobles, shewing them how small in reality are the advantages to be derived from the idol which they worshipped. His own irreproachable life gave him a right to be independent and severe in his language from the pulpit. His sermon on the day of the Annunciation of the Virgin deserves especial notice, in which he portrays the condition of religion and its ministers in Russia before the time when Elizabeth Petrowna ascended the throne.

DIMITRIJ (Soograf), probably an ecclesiastic translated in 1385, or, according to others, in 1402, from the Greek into Russian, an iambic poem, called *The Creation*, by George Pissid, metropolitan of Nikomedia, (who lived in the seventh century). This translation is mentioned in the old Russian *Lätopisses*, as an extraordinary perform-

ance. Manuscript copies of it, bearing the title of *A Glorification of God in relation to his Creation of the World*, by the exceedingly wise George Pisid; a translation of the same by Dimitrij Soograf, are preserved in the synodal library, in the library of St. Sophia at Novogorod, in that of Alexander-Newsky, and the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg.

DIWOFF; the continuer of Karamsin's *History of the Empire of Russia*.

DMITRIJEFF (Iwan Iwanowitsch), acting privy councillor, and knight, member of numerous learned societies, was born in 1760, at the estate of his father, in the governmental department of Simbirsk, and was educated at Kasan, and afterwards at Simbirsk, in private seminaries. But this course of instruction was interrupted, and only continued indeed till his twelfth year; since the troubles at the time of Putgatscheff's insurrection compelled his father to fly from city to city, with all his property and effects; and after his arrival in Moscow, to wait from day to day for better times, in order to return home in tranquillity. Under these circumstances he resolved to send his son, then but fourteen years old, to St. Petersburg, to have him enrolled as a soldier in the regiment of Semenoffian-guards; where, after he had continued to attend the regimental school for a period of only seven months, he entered on active service, in which he remained till he attained the rank of captain. At the accession of the Emperor Paul he received, at his own request, permission to retire from the army with the rank of colonel; and after some months

entered into the civil service, in which he became subsequently upper procurator to the senate. He then solicited his discharge, which he obtained, together with the rank of a privy-councillor and the grant of a pension. Under the reign of the Emperor Alexander, he discharged the duties of a senator; he afterwards became minister of justice, and was decorated with the order of St. Anne, first class, and that of St. Alexander. After he had filled the latter office for four years, he again took his leave, but the retirement of his private life did not banish his memory from the noble heart of his most gracious master. He was appointed on the commission then named for the relief of the desolated town of Moscow, and received the rank of acting privy councillor, and the order of St. Wladimir, first class. Dmitrijeff began even in early life to occupy himself with poetry; and inserted his poems in many periodical journals, especially in the *Moscow Journal* of 1792-1793. Later he published some of his productions separately, by the title, *More of my Trifles*, Moscow, 1795. The third complete edition of his writings appeared in 1804, in three parts, at Moscow; a fourth edition in 1814; and a fifth in 1818. Still more recently, a sixth, improved and cheaper edition, has been prepared for the use of the St. Petersburg Free Society for the Friends of Russian Eloquence. The poems of his composition are sacred odes, epistles, satires, tales, fables, songs, epitaphs, epigrams, and other smaller trifles. In these poems intelligence and feeling speak in a pure, agreeable, noble, and simple style. The structure of his verse

is light and natural, correct and clear. Amongst those whose language may be regarded as a pure model of Russian writing, he may be classed in the same rank with Karamsin. Of them the same observation may be made which is applicable to the sun in spring, that it not only warms the earth, but that it elicits from it also its own native heat, which had remained through the winter buried in the snow. Of his fables, Herr Mersläkoff thus speaks: "Sumarokoff found them familiarised among the simple and lower class of the people; Chemnizer transplanted them into the town; Dmitrijeff opened to them the door of admission into elegant and enlightened society, distinguished by good taste and refinement of language." Herr Makaroff has written a general review of the works of Dmitrijeff, which begins with the words, "Who does not know the Russian La Fontaine?"

DOBROWSKI (Joseph), properly, Daubrawsky ye Solnii, Abbé—born of Bohemian parents, the 17th of August, 1753, at Jyermet, near Rrab, in Hungary, became a jesuit at Brünn, and was tutor in the well-known family of Count Nostitz, at Prague, in the year 1786; afterwards appointed theological censor and vice-rector of the Prague Seminary; later still of the seminary at Olmütz: travelled in company of Count Joachim Sternberg to Sweden, and in 1792 to St. Petersburg and Moscow, for the purpose of making collections of the Slavonic literature. From 1819 to 1822 he was engaged in writing his Slavonic Grammar, by the title of *Institutiones Linguae Sclavicae Dialecti Veteris, quae quum apud Russos, servos aliosque ritus Græci, tum*

*apud Dalmatos, Glagolitas ritus Latini Sclavos, in libris sacris obtinet*, 8vo. Vindobonæ, 1822, Anton v. Schmidt. It contains an introduction of seventy-eight pages, and other matter to the amount of seven hundred and twenty pages: price 3 Pr. thalers, 8 groschen. This grammar has since been used as the common instruction book among the Poles and Russians. Besides this, which may be considered his masterpiece, he wrote in reference to the Slavonic nations: 1. *Die Bildsamkeit der Slavischen Sprache*: The Construction of the Slavonic Language, Prague, 1799. 2. *Cyrril und Méthüd; der Slavens Apostel*: Cyril and Méthüd; The Apostles of the Slaves, Prague, 1823. 3. *Entwurf zu einem Allgemeinen Etymologicon der Slavischen Sprachen*: An Attempt at a Universal Etymology of the Slavonic Languages, Prague, 1833, second edition. 4. *Slawin*, Prague, 1806-1834, price 2 Pr. thalers, 18 gr.; a work containing all the results of the enquiries instituted by Prussia on the subject of Slavonic literature. 5. *Slowanka*, for the better knowledge of the old and new Slavonic literature; the philosophical construction of the language in all the different dialects, its history, and antiquities; 2 vols. with two engravings, and a musical appendix, 8vo. Prague, 1814-1815, intended as a companion to *Slawin*, see above. 6. *Historisch-Critisch Untersuchung, woher die Slaven ihren namen erhalten haben*: A Historical and Critical Enquiry into the Origin of Slavonic Names; to be found in the sixth vol. of the Records of the Literary Society of Bohemia, from the 268th to the 298th page: Prague, 1784, 8vo. 7. *Über die Be-*



*gräbniss-art der alten Slawen überhaupt, und der Böhmen insbesondere* : On the Mode of Interment practised by the ancient Slaves in general, and by the Bohemians in particular : Prague, 1786, 4to. 8. *Über eine stelle im neunzehnten Briefe des Heiligen Bonassarius, die Slawen unde ihre Sitten betreffend* : On a Passage in the nineteenth letter of St. Bonassarius relating to the Slaves and their Customs; Prague, 1787, 4to. A most classical model for all grammarians of the Slavonic language is to be found in his System of the Bohemian Language, Prague, 1819, large 8vo.; (see Buchmayer). Late in the autumn of 1828 this patriarch of Slavonic literature came to Vienna, and from thence undertook a scientific journey to Cracow; but on the 6th of January, 1829, died at Brünn, in the 77th year of his age. A complete list of his works may be found in Dunder's catalogue of Slavonic books.

DOLGORUKI (Prince Iwan Michailowitsch), privy-councillor and knight, member of numerous Russian learned societies, born at Moscow in 1764, received the first rudiments at home, and afterwards completed his education at the University of Moscow. After finishing his three years' studies at that place, he entered the military profession as ensign in the Moscow infantry regiment, and was at the same time appointed by King Stanislaus Augustus a colonel of the Polish guards. He was engaged in the campaign of the Crimea, and soon afterwards was promoted into the guards. After the conclusion of the peace with Sweden, 1793, he rose at once from being captain in the guards to the rank of brigadier,

and was appointed vice-governor of Pensa. Under the Emperor Paul the First he was admitted to the college of the Chamber, was made an acting councillor of state, and became the senior member of the Upper Salt-works Directory at Moscow. After the accession of the Emperor Alexander, he received, on the suggestion of the legislative senate, in the year 1802, the appointment of civil governor of Wladimir; and, after having held this office for ten years, relinquished it in 1812. During this service he gained, besides other distinctions, the order of St. Anne, first class. The learning of the Latin language, and assiduous reading of books on sacred subjects, awoke in him the slumbering talent for poetry, which was improved and directed under the guidance of a Schuwaloff and Cheraskoff, the worthy professors of the Moscow University. His first attempt was a poem on the death of general Soritsch, 1787. His writings, in three separate editions, of which the last, in 1819, is dedicated to the University of Moscow, were published with the title of Poems of Prince I. M. Dolgorukj. This author exhibits his talent chiefly in philosophical odes, and epistles written in a familiar strain. Acute thoughts, fiery and deep feeling, and simple but happy expressions, are his most observable excellencies; and a lasting value must ever be attached to his *Perhaps*; *The Fire-side*; *To My Neighbour*; and *The Testament*.<sup>b</sup>

DOMASCHNEFF (Sergj Gerassimowitsch), gentle-

<sup>b</sup> *Note by the Translator.*—Prince Dolgorukj is now, in his 74th year, governor-general of the governmental department of Wilna.

man of the privy-chamber, and knight of the Swedish order of Vasa, received his education in the Land Cadet Corps, and afterwards travelled for a long time in different countries of Europe. From 1775 till 1783 he was director and vice-president of the Academy. At the quinquagenarian jubilee of the Academy in 1776, he delivered a discourse On the Duty of Learned Societies to unite Moral with Physical Researches. In 1777 he proposed to the Academy to compose and publish A Universal Geographical, Historical, Political, Physical, and Economical Account of Russia. A select committee was appointed for this purpose, and in 1778 an exact specification of all the subjects of this work was published; but alas! it has to this day remained unaccomplished. Domaschneff died in the year 1796.

DROSDOFF. See Philaret.

## E.

EMIN (Feodor Alexandrowitsch), was born in Poland, 1735, educated at Kieff, and afterwards visited Turkey. At that time he was induced to embrace the Mahommedan faith, and to enter the corps of Janizaries. At last he resolved to go to London, where he lived for some time under the name of Mahomed Emin. In 1758 he presented himself before the Russian embassy in that metropolis, and was baptized anew in the ambassador's private chapel. In 1761 he travelled to St. Petersburg, and was at first appointed a teacher in the

Cadet Corps, and afterwards translator to the College for Foreign Affairs and the Cabinet. He died the 18th of April, 1770. Emin was possessed of no ordinary abilities; a fiery imagination, quick comprehension, and penetrating intelligence. He had a thorough acquaintance with many of the European and Asiatic languages. But all these talents were neither accompanied by prudence, nor built upon a foundation of solid learning. He wrote—1. Some romances, viz. *The Fortunes of Lisark and Sarmanda*, 1763; *The Caprices of Fortune, or the Adventures of Miramond*, 1766; *The Fate of Themistocles*, 1763. 2. A book of *Moral Fables*, 1764. 3. A theological work, called *The Way to Salvation, or Godly Tracts*, which contain the most important rules for a general knowledge of religious truths. This work was first printed in 1780, ten years after the death of the author, and has since passed through several editions. 4. An *Account of the Ancient and Modern State of the Ottoman Empire*, 1764, and many others. The most considerable, however, of all his works is—5. *A History of Russia to the time of Wsewolod the Third, or the year 1213*, which was printed in the years 1767, 1768, and 1769, in three parts, at the cost of the Academy of Sciences. This book was held for some time by the Russians in great esteem; but after Schlözer and other *real* historians had enlightened the field of Russian history with the torch of true criticism, it lost all its value. Its author had availed himself of the most exceptionable sources, fabricated events which had never oc-

curred, and referred to books for authority which never had existed in the world.

EPIPHANJ (Slawinezk or Slawänizkj), a hieromonach in the Monastery of Kieff, educated himself at the Kieff Academy, and at other Polish places of instruction, at the beginning of the 17th century, and received the tonsure subsequently at the Subterranean Monastery at Kieff. The bojar Theodor Michailowitsch Rtischtscheff, so distinguished for his piety and patriotism, resolved to found a learned society for the translation of numerous useful and clerical books into the Slavonic language, at the Hermitage of the Manifestation of Christ, which he had built in the neighbourhood of Moscow in the year 1648. With this end in view, in 1649, he drew Epiphanj and a number of other learned monks out of their cloisters, and assigned them a suitable lodging and provision. This society translated several books from the Greek, as—1. The Life of St. John Chrysostom. 2. His six Discourses on the Priesthood. 3. Thirty different Discourses of St. Gregory of Nazianzus. 4. Eleven Homilies of St. Basil the Great. 5. Four Discourses of St. Anastasius of Alexandria against Arius. 6. Heaven, or the Setting Forth of an Orthodox Faith, by the venerable John of Damascus. These translations were printed at Moscow in the years 1664-1665. Many other translations were also executed by him, or under his superintendence, which have been preserved among the manuscripts in the Patriarchal Library. He also compiled—1. A Complete Græco-Latino-Slavonic Lexicon, in 2 vo-

lumes; and 2. A Philosophical Lexicon, or a Comparison of Several Passages from the Greek Fathers, &c. Neither of these works is in print. The first is preserved in MS. in the Synodal Library, and a copy of the last is in the possession of the Society of the Friends of Literature. After the lapse of some years he was made corrector of the press at the Moscow Printing-house, and afterwards appointed by the Patriarch Nikon to be a teacher in the Patriarchal School at the Monastery of Tschudow. There he occupied himself in the correction and improvement of the Slavonic church books. His most important work was undertaking to translate the entire Bible from Greek into the Slavonic language. The Czar Alexej Michailowitsch engaged him in this labour, under the supervision of the metropolitan Pawel (Paul) of Sarez, who about this time succeeded to the patriarchal chair. Several learned men of the ecclesiastical profession were appointed his coadjutors in the work. To assure them stillness and tranquillity while engaged in this occupation, a retired dwelling was assigned to them some way out of Moscow, at Krutizi, in a lonely and picturesque vicinity. They began first with the New Testament, and translated it in the rough. This great undertaking, however, was interrupted suddenly by the death of the excellent metropolitan Pawel, who died September the 9th, 1676. Epiphanej delivered a funeral discourse over his remains, wrote an epitaph in Greek verse for his monument, but soon after, the 19th of November in the same year, followed him also into eternity. Epiphanej was

highly esteemed by all his contemporaries for his learning, talents, activity, and piety. Of his coadjutors in the translation the best known are the hieromonach Arsenj Satanofskj<sup>c</sup>, who also translated the lives of many of the saints, and a monk of the Monastery of Tschudow at Moscow, named Euthimj, who gave a new translation of all the works of St. Dionysius Areopagites.

EUGENJ (Ewgenj Bolchowitimoff), archbishop of Pskow, Livonia, and Courland, knight of several orders, member of the Russian Academy, of several universities, and other learned societies, was born the 19th of December, A. D. 1767. From the year 1778 he was educated at the seminary of Woronesh, and afterwards studied at the Clerical Academy at Moscow, and at the University of the same place. From 1788, after his return to Woronesh, he served at the seminary of the same place as teacher to several classes; after that as prefect, and till 1799 as teacher in theology, church history, and hermeneutics. During his discharge of these duties he filled the office of protoijerej of the town of Pawlowsk. In 1799, after he had become a widower, Amwrossj, at that time metropolitan of St. Petersburg, called him to the Alexander Academy, and on the 19th of March in the same year he received the tonsure at the Lawra of St. Alexander Newskj, and was appointed prefect and teacher, first of philosophy, and afterwards of theology, in the above-mentioned academy. On the 6th of January,

<sup>c</sup> In Strahl's work, *Learned Russia*, may be found full particulars respecting Euthimj and Arsenj.

1804, he was promoted to the highest rank, and on the 18th of the same month was consecrated bishop of Old Russia, and vicar of Novogorod. In 1808 he was translated to Wologda; in 1813 to Kaluga; and in 1816 was made archbishop of Pskow. Of his works the following are published: 1. Eight Historical and Theological Dissertations on various subjects, and some Sermons, which were published singly between 1793 and 1806, at Moscow, at Woronesh, and St. Petersburg. 2. An Account of the Life and Actions of the most venerable Bishop Tichon Sadonskj, St. Petersburg, 1796; second edition, Moscow, 1820. 3. A Historical Account of Grusia, in regard to its political, ecclesiastical, and scientific relations, St. Petersburg, 1802. 4. The Church Calendar, with various Historical Annotations, Moscow, 1803. 5. Three Historical Discourses on the Antiquities, Sacred and Profane, of Novogorod, Moscow, 1808. 6. A Historical Lexicon of Writers of the Ecclesiastical Profession belonging to the Russian-Greek Church, in two parts, St. Petersburg, 1818. A German version of this Lexicon was published by professor Strahl, under the title of Learned Russia, Leipsic, by Fr. Fleischer, 1828. Many of his essays on historical and literary subjects are to be found in the Journals—The Friend of Enlightenment, The European Intelligencer, The Friend of Eloquence, The Son of his Country, Patriotic Memorabilia, and several others. The venerable Eugenj also took a part in the compilation of the History of the Russian Hierarchy, which was published by Amwrossj, bishop of Old Russia, at Moscow, in the



years 1807-1815, in seven parts. He published further—1. The Posthumous Works of the most venerable Herr Tichon Sadonskj, St. Petersburg, 1799. 2. Select Sermons of Innocentj, bishop of Woronesh, Woronesh, 1799; and 3. A Collection of Sermons and Discourses by Amwrossj, metropolitan of St. Petersburg, three parts, Moscow, 1810. Some translations of his from the Greek, Latin, and French languages are extant.

EUTHIMJ (Euthimius). See Epiphanj.

EWERS (Johann Philip Gustavus), acting councillor of state, and professor of Russian History, Geography, and Statistics at the University of Dorpat, was born on the 4th of July, 1781, in a village of the bishopric of Corvei; received his earliest education from the village priest. Afterwards, from the year 1796, at the Gymnasium of Holzmünden, and finally, in 1799, at the University of Göttingen, where he frequented chiefly the lectures of Schlözer and Heeren. In 1803 he received an appointment as private tutor in a noble Finlandish family, and there first began to occupy himself seriously with statistics and Russian history. Finding his interest in these studies increase, he now resolved to devote all his leisure to these pursuits. In 1808 he continued his investigations at Moscow, under the advice and with the assistance of Karamsin. In 1810 he was made professor ordinarius at the University of Dorpat, and in 1818 rector magnificus at the same. The works of Ewers, which have earned for him a high place among the list of Russian historical writers, are the following: 1. *Von Ursprung des Russischen Staats*; On the Rise

of the Russian Empire ; Riga and Leipsic, 1808. 2. *Kritische Vorarbeiten zur Geschichte der Russen* : Critical Materials for a History of the Russians ; Dorpat, 1814, first vol. 3. *Geschichte der Russen* : A History of the Russians ; Dorpat, 1816, first vol. 4. *Des Herzogthums, Ehrten-Ritter und Landrecht* : The Jurisdiction of the Dukedom, the Honourable Order of Knights and Provincial Courts, Dorpat, 1821. 5. *Das älteste Recht der Russen, in seiner geschichtlichen Entwicklung dargestellt* : The most ancient Forms of Law among the Russians, considered in relation to their Historical development, Dorpat, 1829. *Neumann's Entwicklung des Russischen Rechtes nach der ersten bis zur zweiten Prawda. Aus den studien zur grundlichen kenntniss der vorzeit Russlands, von Ewers*. See Neumann's Explanation of the Russian Law, as it existed from the time of the first to the second Prawda. Taken from the Studies for a Fundamental Knowledge of Russian Antiquity, by Ewers, Dorpat, 1830.

## F.

FEODOR (Maximoff), a hypo-deacon, and author of a Slavonic grammar, which appeared in print in 1725.

FEOPHAN PROKOPOWITSCH, archbishop of Novogorod, presiding member of the Holy Synod, held a distinguished station in the ranks of the great fellow-labourers of Peter the Great. He was born at Kieff, the 8th of July, 1681, lost his parents whilst of very tender years, and was educated by his uncle, the hieromonach Feophan. He received further

instructions at the Academy of Kieff, and at the Lithuanian schools, and finally completed his scientific studies at Rome. After this he entered the monastery of Potschajeff, in Volhynia, and in 1704 undertook the post of lecturer in poetry, at the Kieff Academy. In 1706, at the arrival of Peter the Great at that place, to lay the foundation of the excavated fortress there, he undertook to salute him with a gratulatory address, which received the entire approbation of the emperor. In 1711 he accompanied Peter in the Turkish campaign; after his return, entered on the office of rector and teacher of theology at the Kieff Academy, and by his devoted attention to his duties, brought this place of education to a high degree of perfection. In 1716 he was summoned to St. Petersburg, was consecrated there bishop of Pschow and Narwa, and chosen by Peter to be his assistant in the reformation of the Russian hierarchy. In 1719 appeared under his direction the Rules for the Clergy, and many other well-known enactments of Peter the Great on these subjects. In 1721 he was raised to the rank of archbishop, and appointed second vice-president of the Holy Synod. In 1724 he crowned the Empress Catherine at Moscow, and at the death of Peter delivered a funeral oration over his grave, which is still esteemed a model of true eloquence. In 1728 he crowned the Emperor Peter the Second, and in 1730 the Empress Anne, by whose side he stood firm against the High Council, who made the attempt to control and limit the imperial power. Feophan died at St. Petersburg,

the 8th of September, 1736, and was buried in the cathedral of St. Sophia, at Novogorod. This arch-bishop, who obtained the name of the Russian Chrysostom, was justly considered the most enlightened man of his time. An enumeration of his writings must excite our astonishment at the multiplicity and variety of his occupations. He composed theological, historical, political, and pragmatical works; sermons, panegyrical and funeral discourses; and also wrote verses, in which the uncommon acuteness of his understanding appears. His oratorical compositions, written with strict attention to all the rules of rhetoric, shine in every line with a brilliance of talent which makes the reader forget the roughness and impurity of style, which was the peculiar and necessary fault of the time in which he wrote. His compositions in Latin are, in point of language, much more pure than those in Russian. His name will ever be remembered with that of the great monarch whom he understood and appreciated better than all his contemporaries, and better even than many of his successors. Further information respecting him in his literary capacity, may be found in Katschenofskj's *Glance at the Progress of Eloquence in the first half of the last Century* (in Russian).

FILARET. See Philaret.

FILIMONOFF, published a very successful translation of Horace.

FEODOROFF (Boris), a dramatic poet. His *Julius Cæsar* gives evidence of a strong talent for tragedy.

## G.

GABRIEL (Bushinskj), bishop of Räsan and Murum, born in Little Russia, studied at the Academy of Kieff, and became teacher at the Academy of Moscow. In 1707 he took the monastic order, and in 1714 was made prefect at the same academy. In Moscow he soon acquired celebrity by his preaching. Peter the First invited him in 1719 to St. Petersburg, and appointed him upper hieromonach to the fleet. In this capacity it often became his duty to preach in presence of the Emperor, and on all these occasions he met with distinguished approbation. In 1721 he was promoted to the rank of archimandrite, was made a member of the directing synod, director and patron of all the clerical schools and printing-houses; and in 1726 he received the rank of bishop. He died at Moscow, in 1731. Katschenofskj, in his treatise called *A Glance at the Progress of Russian Eloquence in the first half of the last Century*, has given us a complete critique on the style and matter of his Sermons, which were printed and published at Moscow, in 1784. Peter the Great frequently commissioned him to translate foreign works, of which the following were printed: 1. *Puffendorf's Introduction to the History of the States of Europe*, St. Petersburg, 1718. 2. *On the Duties of Men and Citizens*, by the same author, St. Petersburg, 1726. 3. *Stratteman's Theatre, or Historical Drama*, representing the history of the world and of the Bible, St. Petersburg, 1724. Gabriel was also appointed to revise Moreri's translation of the

Great Historical Lexicon, which was begun by order of Peter, in the year 1716; but only 427 sheets, comprising the letters from A to N, have been preserved in the Synodal Library.

GEDEON KRINOFSKJ, bishop of Pskow, was born at Casan in 1726, and studied in the seminary of that place. Having completed his course of philosophy there, he was appointed a teacher in the same academy, and took the tonsure. In 1750 he asked permission of the synod to finish his scientific studies at the Academy of Moscow. Here he attended theological lectures, and himself preached some sermons in public, which soon attracted general attention by their clearness of thought, depth of feeling, and animation and correctness of style. When the Empress Elizabeth Petrowna, during her visit to Moscow in 1753, had heard the merits of Gedeon spoken of in high terms by Schuwaloff, she desired Gedeon to preach in her presence, and immediately appointed him preacher to the court, with commands to attend her to St. Petersburg. He discharged this office to the entire satisfaction of the Empress, who not unfrequently suggested to him the subject for his sermons. In 1755 he was appointed archimandrite of the monastery of Sawin Storoschew, and promoted to be a member of the Holy Synod. In 1759 he became archimandrite of the Sergian monastery of Troizka, but still continued to perform the office of preacher to the court. At the time of the coronation of Catherine the Second he was in Moscow, and on the 7th of October, 1762, he was consecrated to the dignity of bishop of Pskow. He died on the 22nd

of June, 1763, on a journey which he was making through his eparchy. His sermons were printed at the desire of the Empress, in 1760, in two volumes. Gedeon selected as the model of his imitation, the Peloponnesian bishop, Elias Minätz, (whose writings at that time had not yet been translated into the Russian language,) and frequently borrowed whole passages from his works. On his style some critical remarks may be found in the work of Katschenofskj, mentioned in our notice of Gabriel; (see last article). Herr Karamsin, in his Pantheon of Russian Writers, speaks of him in the following terms: "The sermons of Gedeon have obtained a high reputation, and they deserve it. They abound in Christian piety, original observations, moral truths, and rhetorical ornament. Their style is not always equal, but always clear; and on the whole is very euphonious. Gedeon loved much to select his illustrations from history, or from nature, and it is evident that he was a great reader of the ancient historians and Pliny. He also knew well how to introduce into the right place in his sermons, quotations from the old fathers and doctors of the church. He was, in one word, a learned man; had much natural acuteness, and a peculiar turn for eloquence. The name of the second Feophan has been aptly given to him; and indeed, as far as natural qualifications go, he cannot be considered his inferior. Gedeon also was in the habit of turning to account the events of the day in his discourses, and the dreadful earthquake at Lisbon served him as the subject for one of his best sermons."

GENNADJ (archbishop of Novogorod and Pskow),

a celebrated partizan of the doctrines of the true faith, against the judaizing heresy, was consecrated archbishop in the year 1485, and died, after he had gained himself many enemies by his intemperate zeal, secluded in the Tschudow Monastery (of Miracles) at Moscow, the 14th of December, 1506. Gennadj left many circulars addressed to his clergy against heretical sects and doctrines, and supported his arguments not only by appeals to and quotations from the fathers of the church, but also by mathematical computations of the Paschal cycle. These manuscripts are to be found in different libraries. In his circulars, which were printed in the Ancient Russian Library, a special zeal is observable for the promotion of school building.

GEORGI KONISSKJ, archbishop of White Russia, and member of the Holy Directing Synod, was born at Näschin, the 20th of November, 1717. From 1728 to 1743 he continued to study at the Academy of Kieff. In 1744 he entered the monastic order; in 1745 was appointed lecturer in poetry in the above named university; and in 1747 teacher of the philosophical class, and prefect of the Academy. In 1751 he was made rector and reader in theology, and in 1752 archimandrite of the Monastery of Brothers, at Kieff. In 1755 he received consecration as bishop of Mohilew, and in 1783 was elected to the dignity of archbishop and member of the Holy Synod. He died at Mohilew on the 23rd of February, 1795. Of his writings the following are best known: 1. A Discourse in the Latin language, delivered on the 27th of



July, 1765, at Warsaw, before the newly-elected King of Poland, Stanislaus Poniatowskj, upon the Persecutions suffered by the Polish Professors of the Russian Greek Faith<sup>d</sup>. 2. The Rights and Privileges of the Inhabitants of Lithuania and Poland, who profess the Greek Faith, in the Polish language, printed at Warsaw, 1767. 3. Historical Notices respecting the Eparchy of Mohilew, printed in the New St. Petersburg Calendar for the year 1775. 4. On the Duties of Parish Priests, St. Petersburg, 1776. 5. Discourses for Edification, printed at the press which he himself established at Mohilew. Of his gratulatory addresses the following are extant: 1. A Discourse delivered by him, 29th of September, 1762, before Catherine the Second, after her coronation at Moscow. 2. Two orations pronounced in the year 1787 in presence of the same Empress, on the occasion of the journey which she made through the governmental department of Mohilew.

GEORGJ, a monk of the Sergian Monastery of Troizka, lived at the beginning of the sixteenth century. He composed a Russian Chronicle, which reaches to the year 1533, and which is now preserved in the Synodal Library at Moscow.

GISEL. See Innokentj.

GLAGOLEFF wrote in the year 1818 a treatise On

<sup>d</sup> A translation of this sermon is to be found in the fourteenth number of the European Messenger for the year 1804. The modest answer deserves notice which he made to King Stanislaus, who asked him, after having listened attentively to the discourse, "Are there many men in Russia as learned as yourself?" "I am the least of all," replied Georgj.

the Natural Characteristics of the Popular Songs of the Russians, which is to be found in the eleventh volume of the Records of the University of Moscow, published by the Society of the Friends of Russian Literature. Another essay *On the Old Festspiele*, or, Sports usual upon Feast-days, appeared in the European Messenger at Moscow, 1821.

GLINKA (Feodor Nikolajewitsch), called also Glinka the First, was colonel in the Ismailoff-guard, and knight of several orders, president of the St. Petersburg Free Society of the Friends of Russian Literature, principal coadjutor of the president of the Society for the Erection of Schools on the system of mutual instruction, and member of many other learned societies, was born in the governmental department of Smolensk, in the year 1788. From the year 1799 he received his education in the first Cadet Corps: in 1803 he became an officer, and in 1805 made the Austrian campaign. After this he took leave of the army, and retired to his estates situated in the department of Smolensk, to occupy himself there with literature and scientific pursuits. In 1810 he travelled through the entire districts of Smolensk and Tver, and part of that of Moscow, in boats upon the Wolga. In 1811 he visited Kieff. In 1812, when the enemy suddenly approached his property, he mounted his charger, and hastened to join the army. As far as Tarutin he was a spectator of the campaign, but after this he again entered the service, and was appointed aidecamp to Count Miloradowitsch till the end of the campaign of 1814. In 1815 he exchanged into the guards, and was aidecamp to

the chief of the staff of the Corps of Guards. After that he was aidecamp to the head of the war department at St. Petersburg, but he became implicated in some of the reported conspiracies, and receiving his dismissal on that account, was banished to Petrosawodsk, where, in the capacity of collegiate councillor, he may probably be employed in some department of the civil service. Glinka takes a leading position among the military writers of Russia. The following works of his pen are best known: 1. Letters of a Russian officer regarding Poland, Austria, Prussia, and France, with a detailed account of the campaign of the Russians against the French in the years 1805 and 1806, as well as of the war in and out of Russia from 1812 to 1815, in eight parts, Moscow, 1815-1816. The two first parts of these Letters, which contain the account of the war of 1805, were printed at Moscow in 1808. 2. Letters to a Friend, containing remarks, thoughts, and reflections on several subjects, in three parts, St. Petersburg, 1816-1817. 3. Passages in the Life of Thaddäus Kosciuski, St. Petersburg, 1815. 4. A short extract from the Military Journal, which was edited from 1817 to 1819 by the Adjutant-General Sipäghin, St. Petersburg, 1817. 5. Reflections on the Necessity of an Active Life, of Literary Occupations and Reading, St. Petersburg, 1818. 6. Luke and Maria, a tale, St. Petersburg, 1818. 7. Sinowoj Bogdan Chmelnizki, or the Deliverance of Little Russia, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1818. 8. A Present to Russian Soldiers, St. Petersburg, 1818. Many poems, distinguished by their exalted senti-

ment and noble tone of thought, and written in a fiery and exciting style, as well as several treatises in prose from the pen of this esteemed author, are to be found in the above-mentioned Military Journal, in the publications of the Moscow Society for the Friends of Russian Literature, in *The Son of his Native Country*, and elsewhere.

GLINKA (Sergj Nikolajewitsch), a major out of service, and knight, was born in the governmental department of Smolensk, in the year 1774. When the Empress Catherine the Second, in her tour through White Russia in 1788, visited his parents' house, she inscribed his name with her own hand in the list of the Land Cadet Corps. In 1796 he left that institution to enter the army as a lieutenant. In 1799 he took leave of the profession with the rank of major; and after he had given up the entire patrimony which he had inherited, as a dowry to his sister, he went into the Ukraine as a teacher, where he staid in that capacity three years. Since that time he has lived principally at Moscow, occupying himself with literature, and in the education of young people. His literary productions are: 1. *Natalia, the Bojar's Daughter*, a drama in four acts, brought out at St. Petersburg in 1805. 2. *Young's Night Thoughts*, Moscow, 1806. 3. *Prince Michael of Tschernigow*, a tragedy, in five acts, in verse; played first at Moscow, in the year 1807. 4. *Sumabeka, or the Subjugation of Casan*, a tragedy, in five acts, in verse; brought out first at St. Petersburg, 1807. 5. *The Zarina Natalia Cyriowna*, a Russian novel, in verse, in ten cantos. Moscow, 1808. 6. *The Fair Olga*, an opera, in

three acts, produced at Moscow, 1808. 7. The New Mirror of Paris, Moscow, 1809. 8. Minin, a drama, in three acts, performed at Moscow, 1809. 9. A History of Russia, for the use of youth, 10 volumes, Moscow, 1817-1818; a new edition came out in 1822, in 14 vols. 10. Russian Tales, Moral and Historical, three parts, Moscow, 1818. 11. The Life of Suworoff, supposed to have been written by himself, Moscow, 1819. 12. New Lessons for Children, twelve parts, Moscow, 1821. From 1808 to 1820 he occupied himself in the editing of the Russian Messenger, which contains some very important materials for the composition of Russian History. In 1812 he was decorated with the order of St. Vladimir, Cl. 4, in compliment to his useful and popular labours.

GLÜCK (Ernst), a Livonian parish priest, was taken prisoner in the year 1703 at Marienburg, and conducted with his whole family to Moscow. Peter the Great, who honoured his learning and acquirements, and especially his familiarity with the Russian language, submitted to his superintendence the foundation of a school for the common people in Moscow. At the opening of the same Glück wrote a programme for its future plan of proceeding, and, for the use of the different classes, translated into Russian, among other things, Luther's Catechism, A German Grammar, The Vestibule, or a Lexicon for the learning of the Russian, German, Latin, and French languages; The Visible World of Komenius; A Key to Languages; and A Key to Geography. Whilst he was living at Marienburg, Glück trans-

lated the entire Bible into Russian, of which however the manuscript was destroyed or lost in the taking of that town. It is well known that the Empress Catherine the First was educated in the house of Glück.

GNÄDITSCH (Nicolaus), imperial councillor and knight, librarian to the Imperial Public Library, and member of the Russian Society of Sciences, was born at Poltawa the 2nd of February, 1784. From the year 1793 he received his education at the seminary of that place. After its suspension he visited the College of Charkoff, and from 1800 to 1803 was at the Moscow University. After this he was employed in the Bureau of Public Instruction, and in 1811 appointed to superintend the Imperial Public Library. Gnäditsch, who occupied himself principally in advancing the interests of Russian literature, published, with this object in view, the following works: 1. *Lear*, a tragedy, in five acts, from Shakspeare, in prose, St. Petersburg, 1809. 2. *Tancred*, a tragedy, in verse, from Voltaire, played for the first time in 1810, appeared in print at St. Petersburg, 1816. 3. *Thoughts upon the Causes which have chiefly promoted the Progress of Enlightenment in Russia*, prefixed to an important collection published from the Imperial Public Library, January 2nd, 1814. 4. *The Birth of Homer*, a lyrical poem, in two cantos, St. Petersburg, 1817; in which, to use the phrase of Bestuscheff, "all the glories of the Grecian heaven shine." 5. A translation of Homer's *Iliad*. Gnäditsch determined at first to complete the work

which had been begun by Kostroff in 1786\*, and which had only reached to the end of the sixth book in 1787 (St. Petersburg); and accordingly, in the year 1810, he translated into Alexandrine verse the seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, and eleventh books of the Iliad. In the year 1811 the continuation of Kostroff's translation, comprising the seventh, eighth, and half the ninth book, was found and printed in the *European Intelligencer* for the year 1811. This rival work was far from bringing any disadvantage to the labours of Gnäditsch; but, on the contrary, raised their value. The public, although naturally, and from old prepossessions, inclined to favour the works of deceased writers, could not help acknowledging the superiority of the new performance, and encouraged him to the completion of his task. In the year 1813 C. C. Uwaroff, at that time president of the Academy of Sciences, and a distinguished lover of the writings of the ancient classics, proposed to him to translate the entire Iliad into the metre of the original. An attempt of the kind, which Gnäditsch made in the sixth book, and which was read aloud before an open meeting of the Society of the Friends of the Russian Language, attracted the universal attention of the Russian literary world, and decided the best writers of the day to declare themselves in favour of the ancient metre. It was

\* It was said that Kostroff had translated six more books, which, however, he committed to the flames, because the bookseller, to whom he presented the work for sale, refused to bid him more than 150 roubles for the MS.

thus that the hexameter verse was first introduced into the Russian language. His Majesty the Emperor Nicholas rewarded the merits of the author in having enriched the literature of Russia with his excellent and now completed Russian translation of the Iliad, with a pension of 3000 roubles per annum. In 1805 Gnäditsch published a small collection of modern Greek national songs, at St. Petersburg, 8vo.; and pointed out in the preface the resemblance of the modern Greek to the Russian popular poetry. The Northern Bee contains a notice, that, in the cemetery of the Newskj Monastery at St. Petersburg, a monument has recently been erected to him, consisting of a granite obelisk with a marble basso-relievo of the deceased. The medallion containing the portrait, bears the superscription, "Gnäditsch, who enriched the literature of Russia by his translation of Homer." Under the medallion is a verse of the Iliad, selected by Shukooskj:

"Τοῦ μὲν ἀπὸ γλωσσῆς μέλιτος γλυκίων ῥέεν αἶδη," κ. τ. λ.

"Dem von der Zung' ein Laut wie des Honiges Süsse daher floss."

"From whose tongue the words flowed sweeter than honey;" applied to Nestor in the Iliad, A. 249.

Further below, "By his friends and admirers." On the reverse are recorded the day and year of his baptism, and the hour of his death.

GOLÄTOFSKJ. See Johannikj.

GOLIKOFF (Iwan Iwanowitsch), imperial councillor, born in 1735, at Kursk, had only learnt to read and write, and in his youth was engaged in



trade. In the meantime he acquired a love for literature and history, and having picked up some memorable anecdotes and incidents of the life of Peter the Great, began to collect all the information respecting that monarch which he could obtain. In the year 1780 he was involved in a criminal process, lost almost everything that he possessed in the world, and his honour and liberty besides ; but on the 7th of August, 1782, on the occasion of the uncovering of the famous monument to Peter the Great, at St. Petersburg, a manifesto appeared, which restored him and a number of other prisoners to freedom. This favour, shown him in honour of the memory of Russia's greatest hero, whose glorious actions had already been the favourite theme of the unfortunate Golikoff from his early childhood, struck his imagination forcibly. After his deliverance from restraint, he immediately went to the church to return thanks to the Most High, and then hastened to the Peter's place, threw himself on his knees before the newly uncovered statue of Peter, and offered up a vow in public that he would write his history. From this time he gave up all other business, and occupied himself exclusively with his Memoirs. After he had collected and read all the accounts of this prince which had ever been printed or written in Russian, he obtained a translation of everything which had appeared on the subject in all foreign languages, travelled himself to all the places where Peter had been, and gathered from the inhabitants of each spot personal recollections and anecdotes about him. After an interval of six years, he began in 1788 to write

his work at Moscow, by the title, *The Actions of Peter the Great, the wise Founder of Russia*. Catherine the Second gave her attention to the progress of this work, and gave orders to have all the archives of the empire put at the service of the author. In 1790 he completed his history, with the production of the twelfth volume. But as during this time he had collected a quantity of other matter on the subject, he afterwards began to print *A Supplement to the Actions of Peter, etc.* In the year 1798 eighteen volumes had already appeared. Besides this, Golikoff published in 1798 at Moscow, *Anecdotes of Peter the Great*; and in the year 1800, *Lefort's and Gordon's Biographies*. The Emperor Paul the First rewarded him in 1800 with the rank of imperial councillor. Golikoff died the 12th of March, 1801. His *History of Peter the Great*, will never lose its value as a complete collection of all possible information connected with that emperor. The critics blame Golikoff chiefly for having written his history in too rhetorical and florid a style; and for introducing a quantity of irrelevant and unimportant matter. In Golikoff's justification it may be replied, that he was not, and himself does not profess to be, a historian, but a compiler; and that out of his thirty volumes, ten good volumes of the proper biography of his hero may well be extracted, which Russia, without his indefatigable industry, would not so easily have obtained.

GOLOWIN (Michael Eusewjewitsch), a pupil of the celebrated L. Euler, was, from 1775 to 1786, occupied as adjunct to the physical class of the

Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, and afterwards made professor at the Seminary of Schoolmasters. He wrote, in 1789, *A Plane and Spherical Trigonometry*; several essays for the Commentaries published by the Academy, and translated into Russian some mathematical books; and Terence's comedy of the Eunuch, 1774. He died in the year 1790.

GOLOWNIN (Wassilj Michailowitsch), assistant to the director of the Marine Cadet Corps, a captain-commander of the navy, and knight, was born on the 8th of April, 1776, in the government of Rāsan. In the ninth year of his age he lost his parents, and in 1788 was placed in the Marine Cadet Corps, from which he was sent out as midshipman in 1803. In the last years of his stay in the corps, he occupied himself industriously with the study of the Russian, French, and English literature; with the reading of books of voyages and travels, geography, and physics. This course of reading inspired him with an irresistible desire to travel: he determined, as soon as he had left the Cadet Corps, to leave his young brother, and the considerable property which he had inherited, under the supervision and care of strangers, in order to be able to remain in the service, and to have opportunities of seeing foreign countries. The greater part of his service was passed out of Russia. In 1793 and 1794 he was at Stockholm, on board of a transport of war, which had conducted thither the ambassador, count Rumānzoff. In 1795 and 1796 he was in England with the allied fleet, under the command of vice-admiral Chanikoff; and

1798-1800 at the same station, as aidecamp and translator to the commander-in-chief, vice-admiral Makaroff. At the request of this commander he was promoted, in 1799, to the rank of lieutenant; and in 1802 sent at the expense of the Emperor to perform service on board of the English fleet, in order to extend his knowledge and familiarity with nautical affairs. Herr Golowin served on board several English ships, and in different seas: among other stations, in the West Indies. In 1806 he returned to Russia, and in consequence of his high recommendations from the English admirals with whom he had sailed, was immediately commissioned as commander of the *Diana* sloop, which was ordered to sail round the world with various objects in view. At the beginning of the year 1817 he composed and published, at the desire of the minister of the Admiralty, Tschitschagoff, *The Day and Night Sea-Signals*, which are still in use in the Russian fleet. By this work he obtained the highest favour and regard. On the 22nd of July, 1807, he was sent out on an expedition, which was distinguished by its laboriousness, its useful discoveries, and the misfortunes which he underwent; for he was taken prisoner by the Japanese, and detained, together with two other officers and four seamen, for two years. Set at liberty by the spirited exertions of his comrade and friend, lieutenant Peter Iwanowitsch Ricord, at present a captain of the first rank, and governor of Kamtschatka, he returned by way of Kamtschatka and Siberia to St. Petersburg, in 1814. In return for his exertions and sufferings, he was promoted to the grade of

captain of the second rank, (he had already been advanced to be captain-lieutenant, by order of seniority), and was rewarded with an annual pension of 1500 roubles. In the year 1817 he was again sent out on a voyage round the world, in the sloop Kamtschatka, by way of the North sea, and instructed to make reports of the Russian possessions in those parts. Golownin sailed from Cronstadt on the 26th of August, and returned on the 3rd of September, 1819, having fulfilled all the commissions with which he had been charged ; on which account he saw himself elevated on the 13th of October in the same year, to the grade of a captain of the first rank. On the 13th of September, 1821, at the recommendation of the minister of the Admiralty, he was promoted to be captain-commander, and attached to the Marine Cadet Corps. His voyages in the *Diana*, from 1807 to 1814, are printed in three separate works : one under the title of *The Voyage of the sloop Diana from Cronstadt to Kamtschatka*, in the years 1807, 1808, and 1809 ; another, *A Brief Account of the Kurile Islands*, collected in the year 1811 ; and the third, *The Description, by Captain Golownin, of his personal Adventures and Sufferings during his Captivity in Japan*, in the years 1811, 1812, and 1813, in three parts. The two first books were published in 1819, by and for the Admiralty department ; the third was published in 1816, by Golownin himself, and printed at the expense of his Imperial Majesty. Herr Ricord published also in 1816, as a supplement to the last, *A Narrative, by Captain Ricord, of his Voyage to the coasts of Japan*, in the

years 1812 and 1813, and an account of his intercourse with the Japanese. Both these works have been translated into German and French. The very interesting voyage which Golownin made from Kamtschatka to America and back, in 1811, with a detailed account of the settlements of the Russian-America Company, was never printed, for particular reasons, and will probably never see the light. Fragments of his expedition in the sloop Kamtschatka are to be found in the *Son of his Country*, for the year 1820 ; and a full account of it is about to be published by the departments of the Imperial Admiralty. Herr Golownin is at present occupied in arranging the notes which he had collected on his early voyages, and intends to give them to the world by the title of *Recollections of my Travels*.

GORTSCHAKOFF (Prince Dmitrj Petrowitsch), major out of service, member of the Society of the Lovers of the Russian Language, was born at Moscow, 1762, and received his education under the paternal roof. He wrote some theatrical pieces, as:

1. *The Caliph for one Hour*, an opera, Moscow, 1786.
2. *The Lucky Draught of Fishes*, an opera, Moscow, 1786.
3. *The Woman Jaga*, an opera, Moscow, 1788.
4. *The Careless Man*, a comedy, in five acts, in verse, played at St. Petersburg in 1801, but never printed.

Besides this, he wrote the novel *Plamir and Raida*, 1796 ; and sundry lyrical and satirical poems, distinguished by richness of thought and a florid style.

GOSWINSKI (Feodor Kassianowitsch), was translator in the Greek and Polish languages at the am-

bassador's college ; translated in 1608 Æsop's Fables, from the Greek : and from the Polish, a work of the Pope Innocentius, called Tropnik, or A Short Road to Salvation. A manuscript copy of the first of these translations is preserved in the library of the Academy of Alexander Newskj, and of the latter in the Synodal Library.

GRAMMATIN (Nikolaj), school-director at Kostroma, was author of the notes and annotations to the Legend of Igor and his Army, which appeared at Moscow in 1809, by which he cleared up satisfactorily many points which had hitherto been left doubtful by other critics.

GREKOFF (Jurj). See Korobeinikoff.

GRETSCH (Nicolaj Iwanowitsch), councillor of state and knight, earned himself a high reputation by his studies in the Russian language and literature. Among other things, he published, 1. The Manual of Russian Literature, or passages selected from original Russian works and translations, in prose and verse, with some Short Rules of Rhetoric and Poetry, and a History of Russian Literature, St. Petersburg, 1819-1822, price 4 thalers. This work has been translated into Polish, with additions by Linde. It is in four volumes, and may be said to contain a complete little Russian library in itself, which we earnestly recommend to every foreigner who undertakes the study of Russian. 2. Lessons in the Russian Language, which appeared first under the name of Proof Sheets. 3. A Russian translation of the councillor of state Adelung's *Rapports entre la Langue Russe et la Langue Sanscrit*, St. Petersburg, 1811. Besides this, Herr Von

Gretsch is the editor of the journals called *The Northern Bee*, and *The Son of his Country*; (see article Knäshewitsch), in which last publication, independently of the very copious and learned critical labours which he had contributed, are to be found also the sensible and witty *Letters to the Caucasus*. "At the flame of his critical lamp," says A. Bestusheff of this meritorious scholar, "more than one drone has singed his wings. The Russian language is indebted to him for having developed anew the rules of its grammar, which till his time had been involved in a multitudinous chaos by the old grammarians. He paved also the way for a full and historical account of the customs and natural phenomena of Russia, by his publication of an attempt of the kind. In the belles lettres, properly so called, Gretsch has not indeed accomplished much; but his *Letters on a Journey through Germany and France*, display an attentive observation, and a keen critical acumen, with however almost too much conciseness and abruptness in his descriptions." A German translation of this last work, by E. Eurot, has been published by Brockhaus, by the title, *Ausflucht eines Russen nach Deutschland. Roman in Briefen. Leipzig, 1831, 8vo.*

GRIBOJEDOFF (Födor Iwanowitsch), served under the Czars Alexej Michailowitsch and Feodor Alexejewitsch, and took part in the composition of the Statute-book. He wrote *An Abstract of the History of Russia*, in thirty-six chapters; which contains a short description of the condition of Russia from the Grand Prince Wladimir the First



to the accession of the Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch, to whom also this work was dedicated, in the year 1676. This abstract, however, did not appear in print, but a manuscript of it may be consulted in the library of Alexander Newskj.

GRIBOJEDOFF (a poet); among other things he translated from the French the play called, *Le Secret du Ménage*; and wrote an original work in four parts, entitled, Trouble brought on by Cleverness, a general picture of morals and manners, which L. Schneider translated into German by the name *Kummer durch Verstand*, in 1835 \*.

GRIGORJ (a deacon), composed in 1056 an Evangelium, for Ostromir the possadnik, or governor of Novogorod; which is the oldest manuscript extant of the Slavonic sacred books. It is preserved in the Imperial Public Library.

GRIGORJ SAMBLACK, or SEMIWLACK, metropolitan of Kieff, a Bulgarian by birth, was appointed and consecrated to this dignity through the recommendation of the Lithuanian Grand Prince Witowt, in the year 1416, and died in 1419. He lived in melancholy times for the interests of the Russian church, since the Lithuanians in his day were desirous of uniting it with the western church, and were doing all in their power to cause a division between the hierarchy of Kieff and that of Moscow. Grigorj was a very pious, learned, and active man. Seven and twenty exhortations and panegyrics have descended to our time, which he delivered on

\* Gribojedoff also wrote one act of a comedy, in verse, in three acts, called The Family Circle. Vide Schachofskoj.

various occasions, and which are preserved in the Synodal Library at Moscow.

GRIGOROWITSCH (Wassilj), was born at Kieff in 1702, studied at the academy of that place, afterwards at Lemburg, and in 1724 was sent with a company of pilgrims through Hungary and Austria to Rome. From thence Grigorowitsch travelled alone through Florence, Venice, Corfu, and Chios to the East, visited Mount Athos, sailed from Salonica in the year 1726 to Palestine, saw most of the celebrated spots of the Holy Land, the island of Cyprus, Egypt and Arabia; travelled through the whole of Syria, and visited all the islands of the Archipelago. In 1734 he was consecrated a monk at Damascus, staid six years in the isle of Patmos to occupy himself undisturbed in scientific study, lived then one year at Constantinople, and having again paid a visit to some parts of Greece, returned through Roumelia, Bulgaria, Moldavia, and Poland, to his native country; and after an absence of twenty-four years, found himself once more, on the 2nd of September, 1747, at Kieff. He however remained only thirty-five days in his parental house, for he died on the 7th of October in the same year, of a tumour which he had brought on by the long journeys which he had made on foot. Of all his travels he kept a full and particular journal, in many places took sketches of the most remarkable features of the vicinity, and of the façades of the most celebrated buildings; all of which it had been his intention to arrange and publish after his return home, but his premature death prevented his accomplishment of the task. Copies however

of his journals were gradually spread over the whole of Little Russia, fragments of them were inserted in the journals, and at last Herr Ruben published the whole together at St. Petersburg, at the expense of Prince Potemkin, under the following title, in 1778: *The Travels of the Pilgrim Wassilj Grigorowitsch Barskj, Plaka, Alboff, a monk of Antioch, born at Kieff; containing his visits to the holy places in Europe, Asia, and Africa, begun in year 1723 and reaching to the year 1747, written by himself; a second edition appeared in 1785.* The style of Grigorowitsch is such as it was the custom to write in Little Russia down to the middle of the eighteenth century. It consists of a mixture of the Slavonic, Polish, and Little-Russian languages.

GUSSEFF (Wladimir), took part in the year 1497 in the compilation of the *Sudebnik*, or, *Statute-book of the Czar John Wassiljewitsch*, and was imprisoned in the same year on suspicion of treason.

GUSSEFF; author of a treatise which is to be found in the *European Courier of Katschenofskj*, *On the Metaphysical Systems of Germany.*

## H.

HERMANN (Carl.), academician, professor at the University of St. Petersburg, inspector of classes at the place of education for noble ladies, and at the Institute of the Order of St. Katherine, councillor of state, and knight, was born at Dantzic, in 1767. He published the following works in the Russian language: 1. *A Statistical Journal of the Russian Empire*, in four parts, St. Petersburg, 1807. 2. A

Statistical account of the Governmental Department of Jaroslaw, St. Petersburg, 1808. 3. A Geographical and Statistical Description of the Caucasus, extracted from the Travels of Güldenstädt, St. Petersburg, 1809. 4. A Statistical Enquiry into the State of Education in the Russian Dominions, one part, St. Petersburg, 1819. Many of his essays are printed in the Transactions of the Academy of Sciences, and in different periodicals.

HEYM (Johann), professor at the University of Moscow, councillor of state, and knight, was born at Brunswick in 1753, and died at Moscow in 1821. He compiled Dictionaries for the Russian, German, and French languages; and altered a Russian Grammar for the use of foreigners, of which the first edition appeared in 1798, the second in 1804, and the third in 1816, at Leipsic and Riga, under the supervision of the imperial Russian titular councillor, Sam. Weltzien. 3. The Russian Reading-book; which contains select pieces in prose and verse, and a small dictionary attached. It came out at Riga in 1805. Besides this he published: 1. An Introduction to the Science of Commerce, Moscow, 1804. 2. Abstract of a General Geography, two parts, Moscow, 1817. 3. An Abstract of the Statistics of the most celebrated Kingdoms, one part, Moscow, 1821.

НЮБ. See Joff.

HOLTERHOF (F.), author of the Russian Cellarius, or Etymological Dictionary, in 8vo. 1771.

## I.

**IGNATI**; a deacon of the Russian metropolitan Pimen, lived in the fourteenth century. He accompanied this metropolitan on his second voyage on the Don to Constantinople, in the year 1389, and described their journey with great fidelity. His account is to be found in the Chronicle of Nikon, and the other Lätopisses.

**IGNATI JOWLEWITSCH**; archimandrite of the Monastery of the Manifestation of Christ at Polotsk, lived in the middle of the seventeenth century, and in his time was looked up to with the highest respect. Of his writings, only some gratulatory addresses to the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch and some other persons, are extant, and the Votum which he laid before the council at Moscow in defence of the Patriarch Nikon. These writings are printed in the third volume of the Ancient Russian Library.

**IJEWLEFF** (Alexej Iwanowitsch), secretary; was sent out with the bojar Nikiphor Matwejewitsch Tolotschaninoff, at the command of the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch, in the year 1650, to Alexander, Prince of Imerethi. They composed a journal of their expedition, which is preserved in the Synodal Library at Moscow.

**IL'IN** (Nikolaj Iwanowitsch), councillor of state and knight, member of several learned societies, was born in 1773. He wrote the following dramas: 1. *Lisa, or the Feast of Gratitude*, in three acts, represented at St. Petersburg in 1802, and printed in 1803. 2. *Magnanimity, or Raising Recruits*, in

three acts, represented in St. Petersburg in 1804, printed at Moscow in 1805 ; second edition at St. Petersburg, 1807. Of his translations, the following have been printed: 1. *The Misanthrope in Love*, in three acts, in imitation of Demoustier, Moscow, 1805. 2. *Castles in the Air*, a comedy, in five acts, after Colin d'Harleville, Moscow, 1808. 3. *The Gossip*, a comedy, in one act, from Boissy, Moscow, 1809. 4. *Mistrust and Stratagem*, a comedy, in one act, from De la Foi, St. Petersburg, 1811. 5. *The Supposititious Treasure*, a comedy, in one act, from Hoffmann. 6. *The Physiognomist and the Chiromancer*, a comedy, in one act, Moscow, 1816. In the year 1809 Il'in became editor of a journal at Moscow, entitled, *The Children's Friend*, of which twenty-four numbers appeared, and in which excellent translations of Berquin's works are met with.' Il'in's dramas are distinguished by their faithful delineation of country manners, and their simple, natural, and conversational style.

INNOKENTJ GISEL, archimandrite of the Subterranean Monastery of Kieff, was born of protestant parents, in what was formerly Polish Prussia, but came in his youth to Kieff, where he became a proselyte to the Greek-Russian church, and a monk in the monastery at that place. He was sent to qualify himself for the office of teacher to the Academy of Lemberg, and after he had gone through a regular course of instruction there, he returned to Kieff, and obtained a teacher's place. In 1648, he was consecrated igumen at the Brother-Monastery at Kieff, immediately received the office of a rector of the Kieff school, found himself nominated an archi-

mandrite in 1672, and died in 1684, having acquired the title of benefactor and protector of this school. St. Dimitrij of Rostow, who was at that time only a hieromonach, composed and delivered a panegyric discourse on the anniversary of his death, in 1685. Of Gisel's writings the best known is, A Synopsis, or short Description, of the origin of the Slavonic People, and of the first Princes of Kieff to the time of the Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch. This book was first printed in the Subterranean Cloister of Kieff, and between 1718 and 1810, no less than ten editions of it were published. This work is entirely drawn from the writings of Polish authors, and is full of mis-statements and manifest errors; nevertheless it was used generally in all schools, in the want of a better Russian History, until the time of Lomonosoff.

INOCHODZEFF (Peter Borissowitsch), professor of astronomy, councillor of state, and knight, made two journeys to ascertain and determine the latitude and longitude of the towns of several governments of Russia. His labours in reference to these expeditions are printed in the Transactions and Calendars of the Academy. He died in 1806.

ISAIAS (Jesaias), hieromonach of the Monastery of the Forty Martyrs, at Mount Athos, a Servian by birth, came in 1417 to Russia, which however he again quitted in 1419, and brought with him some Slavonic books, amongst which is to be found his translation of the writings of Dionysius Areopagites. Copies of this exist in the Synodal Library at Moscow, and in the library of the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg.

ISMAILOFF (Alexander Jefimowitsch), collegiate councillor and knight, member of numerous learned societies, was born at Moscow, the 14th April, 1779. He received his education from the year 1792, in the Mining Corps; in 1799, was appointed to a place in the Revenue Department, (now called the Imperial Chamber,) and in that office still retains an official situation, as chief of one of the Bureaus. He began while very young to compose verses; in 1798, he published a romance, which was not too favourably received however by the public. He wrote among other Tales that of Poor little Mary, St. Petersburg, 1801; and Treatises, as for instance, a pamphlet on the subject of Pauperism, St. Petersburg, 1804; on the granting of Favours and Pensions, 1803, and so forth. In the years 1809 and 1810, he was conjoined with Benitzkj and Nikolskj in the editorship of the journal called the Flower-Bed. In 1812, he was the chief editor of the St. Petersburg Messenger, which was published for the societies of the Lovers of Russian Literature, and of the Sciences and Arts. Since 1818, he has been engaged upon the journal called The Right Thinker. Herr Ismailoff, in the mean time, has not been idle in the composition of Fables and Russian *Mährchen*. The first edition of these was printed at St. Petersburg, 1804; the second in 1816; the third, with a supplement, On the Best way of Telling a Story, in 1817, and the fourth in 1821. The Fables and *Mährchen* of Ismailoff are for the most part translations, adaptations, and imitations, and are written in a light and easy style. They are distinguished



especially by the faithful representation of the character, the customs, and the vices of the lower orders; and in these respects they are without a rival in the Russian language.

ISMAILOFF (Wladimir Wassiljewitsch), Pr. Major out of service, censor of the Moscow University, and member of several learned societies, was born at Moscow in 1773, and received an education in the study of foreign languages and the sciences under the parental roof. He is author of the *Journey in the South of Russia*, which he undertook in the year 1799, for his own amusement, and published in four parts, at Moscow, in 1802, and of which an enlarged and improved edition appeared in 1805. Besides this, he wrote the tales *The Young Philosopher*, and *The Evening, or, The Family Walk*, of which the first is printed in the *European Messenger* for the year 1803. Of his translations the following are known: 1. *The Romance of Atala, or, The Lives of Two Savages in the Forest*, by Chateaubriand, Moscow, 1802. 2. *Sketches of Europe*, from Ségur, Moscow, 1802, three parts; second edition, 1805; and third edition, 1806. 3. *A Discourse on the Independence of Men of Letters*, from Millvois, translated into metre, Moscow, 1806. 4. *Letters on Botany*, by Rousseau, Moscow, 1810. In 1804 he edited a journal for the instruction of youth, called *The Patriot*; in 1814, *The European Messenger*; and in 1815, *The European Museum*. His translations of various little pieces, which were inserted at different times in these and in other periodicals, he published collectively in 1819 and 1820, by

the title of *The Prose Translations of Wladimir Ismailoff*, Moscow. He died at Moscow in the April of 1830. The following short and picturesque description of the Brother-Colony of Sarepta, which we have translated for the reader, we have ventured to insert in this place, as being better calculated to convey an idea of Ismailoff's natural and simple style, than any critical remarks which it might be in our power to make.

*The Brother-Colony at Sarepta, from the Russian of W. W. Ismailoff.*

“ The triumph of human society is the evangelical congregation on the banks of the Ssarpa. A friendly little town with low-roofed houses, sufficient inhabitants, who live neither in superfluity, nor indigence, who are happy through their simplicity, and engaged not in the speculations of science, but in necessary handicrafts ; a place where the virtues dwell, the arts flourish, and the society of men is a society of brothers,—this is Sarepta. Here we meet at every step hospitality, industry, the love of order and peace, tranquillity in the dwellings, cleanliness in the streets, simplicity and neatness in attire, and the expression of the heart on every face. Here, as each settler passes with his grey coat, his gracious countenance, and sturdy gait, the sentiment of Rousseau occurs to the mind, That he must be the happiest of mortals, who distils into the depths of his heart the true repose of life. Here, as each sister glanced by me, with her light corset, her simple cap fastened under the chin, and the angel look of innocence, I

thought to myself, ‘there is the woman with whom I could share my heart, my existence, and my identity.’ In a few minutes the good-citizenship of these quiet people evinces itself. You see through a window a fire on a hearth. From curiosity, you enter. A woman of Sarepta, in an apron white as snow, and with hands equally white, is preparing a meal in the kitchen. But who is this—a cook, or a maid? No! the mistress of the house herself,—the mother of a numerous family, and by no means the least among the community. You linger gazing before a little house, which attracts you by its aspect of sobriety, and a neat apartment is opened, which contains no speck of dust—all clean and elegant; the table of beautifully grained wood; the chests against the wall; and, under glass, what, think you? Bread. On the other side of the street, one of the great men of the colony is meeting one of the lowest craftsmen, with brotherly friendship, and their mutual politeness and respect prevent all thought of their difference of rank.” \* \* \* \*

IWANOFF (Feodor Feodorowitsch), collegiate councillor, was born in June 1777, received an education at the Moscow University, and served afterwards in the guards. In 1792 he changed into the line, with the rank of captain, and was engaged in the campaign of Finland. In 1797 he took his leave, and died the 31st of August, 1816, at Moscow. Iwanoff wrote the following pieces: 1. *Virtue Rewarded*, or a Woman such as there are few in the World; a drama, in three acts, Moscow,

1805. 2. *The Old-fashioned Family*, a drama, in one act, Moscow, 1806. 3. *The Bridegrooms*, or, *Live and Learn*, a comedy, in one act, Moscow, 1808. 4. *All is not Gold that glitters*, a comedy, in three acts, Moscow, 1808. 5. *Marwa Possadniza*, or, *The Subjugation of Novogorod*, a tragedy, in five acts, Moscow, 1809. 6. *The Robbers*, a tragedy, in five acts, from the French, Moscow, 1809. Of these pieces, the two first especially, were received with immense applause at the Moscow theatre. Iwanoff translated into verse Voltaire's tragedy of *Merope*, but the manuscript was unfortunately burnt at the time of the French invasion. Afterwards he again undertook the same task, and completed three acts, but death prevented him from finishing the undertaking. Another translation of *Merope*, on which the tragedy as now represented is founded, exists by Sergj Nikiphorowitsch Marin, who died in the year 1813.

## J.

JAKUBOWITSCH published some ancient Russian Poems at Moscow in 1804. The second edition of them was brought out under the care of Kalaidowitsch, in 1818, in 4to.

JASTREBZOFF (Iwan Iwanowitsch), collegiate councillor and knight, chancery-director in the commission for the superintendence of the clerical schools, member of the Russian Academy, studied from 1787 to 1799 at the Clerical Academy at Moscow; and was for seven years teacher of the senior French class at the same place. He did a

great service to Russian literature by his excellent translation of Select Sermons of Massillon, bishop of Clermont, which appeared in print, in three parts, at St. Petersburg, in 1809, by desire of the Emperor.

JASÜKOFF (Dmitrj Iwanowitsch), collegiate councillor and knight, chief of one Bureau in the Educational Department, was born in 1773, and studied at the University of Moscow. In 1797 he entered the military profession, and from the year 1802 has belonged to the above-mentioned department. He earned the especial regard of his countrymen by his numerous translations into Russian, of foreign books connected with the subject of Russian history. The most important of these is Schlözer's Nestor. Besides this he also translated: 1. Beccaria's work upon Crimes and Punishments, St. Petersburg, 1803. 2. Montesquieu's *Esprit des Lois*, Moscow, 1810. He took likewise a part in the editorship of The Northern Messenger, 1804 and 1805, and of The Dramatic Messenger, 1808. See article Rumänzoff.

JAZENKOFF (M.), translated recently the third part of Antenor's Travels in Greece and Asia, from the French of Lautier. The two first parts had been already translated into Russian by Makaroff.

JEFIMJEFF (Dmitrj Wladimirowitsch), was colonel of artillery, and educated in the Land Cadet Corps. He is author of the following comedies: 1. The Criminal in Jest, or, The Sister Sold by her Brother. 2. A Continuation of the Sister Sold by her Brother. 3. The Traveller, or, Education without Fruits. These pieces have been played at

the St. Petersburg theatre with great applause. The first of them was printed in 1788, and is distinguished by a light and lively style. This author died in 1804.

JELAGIN (Iwan Perfiljewitsch), acting privy councillor, senator, and knight, upper palace-master, and superior director of the court-chapel and theatre, member of numerous literary societies, was born in 1728, and received his education in the Land Cadet Corps. He made himself especially famous through his translations, which in his own time were considered perfect models in point of style. Of these the best known are : 1. *The Free-thinker*, a tragedy, from *Der Freigeist*, of the German Brawe, St. Petersburg, 1771. 2. *Anecdotes of the Marquis G.*, or, *The Biography of a Nobleman who had forsworn the World*, four parts, first edition, St. Petersburg, 1756. 3. *The Man Hater*, Moscow, 1788. But the most generally known of his works is, 4. *An Attempt at a History of Russia*, printed at Moscow in 1803, which he began to write in 1790, but only brought down to the year 1389, i. e. to the death of the Grand Prince Dimitrj Johannowitsch Donskoj. This production consisted in the manuscript of five parts, or fifteen books. The first part of it embraces the Russian history to the death of Wladimir Swätoslawitsch, printed at Moscow in 1803. This work was much esteemed, so long as it was not printed ; but after its regular publication, the favourable opinion of the public was much lowered. The author adheres throughout to Tatischtscheff, to the supposititious Chronicle of Joachim, and several other works

of doubtful authenticity. Moreover, he himself stated the most improbable facts, asserted that the Slaves had occupied the site of the town of Troy before that place was built, and while he was constantly accusing other writers of partiality and falsehood, committed these faults with most unwarrantable license himself. The style of this work, taken as a whole, is too tumid, and for history too oratorical, besides being not uniformly correct. It must however be remembered, that this book had the disadvantage of being printed from a faulty manuscript copy<sup>h</sup>. His translations have the peculiarity of exhibiting a language in which many Slavonic words are mixed with a style generally pure; the construction is often complicated, and many expressions are used in a forced or false meaning. The public nevertheless read them with pleasure, although forced to confess that they were no models of perfect prose writing. At present their sole merit is to show the state to which Russian prose composition had advanced seventy years ago. Jeglagin died the 22nd of September, 1796.

JESAIAS. See Isaias.

JOFF (Hiob), first Russian patriarch, was consecrated in 1581 bishop of Kolomna, in 1586 as archbishop of Rostow, in 1587 moved to Moscow as metropolitan, and in 1589 elevated to the rank of patriarch of all Russia. In the year 1605, the Pseudo-Dimitrij displaced him, because he refused to recognise him as Czar, and confined him in the

<sup>h</sup> Copious details on the subject of this history may be found in Richter's Russian Miscellany, No. vi. page 184, et seq.

monastery of St. Mary, at Starez, where he died, the 8th of March, 1607. This patriarch wrote the *Life of the Czar Feodor Johannowitsch*, which is to be found in the *Chronicle of Nikon*. His *Original Testament*, in which he described his own life, is printed in the sixth volume of the *Ancient Russian Library*.

JOHANN, a priest of Novogorod, was, according to Tatischtscheff's conjecture, one of the continuators (or rather transcribers) of the *Chronicle of Nestor*.

JOHANN (Wassiljewitsch Lewanda), archpriest of the cathedral of St. Sophia, at Kieff, and knight of the order of St. Anne, first class, was born at Kieff, in 1736, and studied at the academy there, at which he was afterwards appointed as a teacher. In 1763 he received consecration as priest at the cathedral of the Ascension of the Virgin, in Podolia. In 1783 he was made archpriest, and in 1786 translated to the cathedral of St. Sophia, at Kieff. In 1787, on the occasion of Catherine the Second's journey through Kieff, he received the cross of the red ribband, in 1798 the mitre, and in 1810 the order of St. Anne. He died the 25th of June, 1814. Lewanda was the author of a number of sermons, and gratulatory addresses, which were published at St. Petersburg, in three parts, in 1821. His writings are rich in powerful and deep feeling, and entirely new and original thoughts. His style is not so pure as that of some other modern preachers; but this defect is more than compensated by his true eloquence, which rivets the understanding, and reaches the heart.



**JOHANNIKJ GALÄTOFSKJ** died about the year 1671, archimandrite of Novogorod-Säwersk, was a renowned theologian in his time, and wrote many dogmatical and polemical books, in the Polish language and the White-Russian dialect. In 1671 he was summoned to Moscow, where he delivered a sermon before the court, which he dedicated, together with a gratulatory discourse, to the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch.

**JOSEPH (Sanin)**, first igumen of the monastery of Wolokolam, which he built himself, was born in 1440, and died in 1516, on the 9th of September. This holy man distinguished himself by the pious zeal which he displayed in the persecution of the judaizing-sect in the fifteenth century. He composed a copious history of the rise, progress, and consequences of their heresies; and besides this, fifteen discourses in refutation of their doctrines, under the title of *The Enlightener*. These writings are to be found in manuscript in the Synodal Library of Novogorod, and in the Alexander Library at St. Petersburg. An extract from them, and a table of contents of all the fifteen discourses of St. Joseph, are printed in the fourteenth and sixteenth parts of the *Ancient Russian Library*.

**JOWLEWITSCH.** See Ignatj.

## K.

**KAISOROFF (M.)**, the translator of *Sterne*.

**KALAIOWITSCH**, an antiquarian, is author of the following work: *Archæological Enquiries into the curiosities of the Government of Räsan*. See Jakubowitsch, Malinofskj, and Strojeff.

KALATILIN. See L'woff.

KALOSCHNIKOFF (G.), author of the historical romance, *The Daughter of the Merchant Scholoboff*; translated into German, Leipsic, 1833, two vols. in four parts. The scene of this romance is interesting from the circumstance of its lying in Siberia.

KANTEMIR (Prince Antiochus Dmitrijewitsch), the first poet of his time, deserves to live in the recollection of all posterity. His father, (who was born in 1673, and died in 1723, a hospodar of Moldavia<sup>1</sup>), together with the rest of the family, became a subject of Russia, and was a very learned man, understanding many European and Asiatic languages, and having written some books on historical and philosophical subjects. Prince Antiochus Dmitrijewitsch was born on the 10th of September, 1708, at Constantinople; received his scientific education first of all at Charkow, under the Greek priest Anastassj Kondoida, who emigrated with his father, and afterwards at the Academy of Moscow, where, when he was scarcely ten years old, he composed a panegyric, in the Greek language, upon the martyr Dimitrij, which attracted the attention and praise of all the teachers. The author of ten years old was allowed to recite it before the public in the church of the Academy. In the year 1722 he went with his father to the Persian war, and after his return from thence, devoted himself exclusively to the sciences. In 1725 he went as a student to the Academy of

<sup>1</sup> The family is originally Turkish. The name Kantemir is compounded of two words signifying *blood* and *iron*.

Sciences at St. Petersburg, where he attended the public lectures, but in private occupied himself in studying the literature of his country, under the direction of the academical translator, Iwan Il'inskij. In the mean time his name had been enrolled in the guards, and in 1728 he entered the regiment of the Preobraschenskij-guard as lieutenant. His distinguished talents, as well as his zeal in the service, attracted the attention of the Empress Anna Iwanowna. In 1731 he found himself appointed resident minister at the court of London ; in 1732 he was made envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary at the same court ; and in 1738 was changed to the French court in the same capacity. The Empress Anna Iwanowna appointed him a chamberlain ; and Anna, the Regent, made him a privy councillor. The Empress Elizabeth Petrowna confirmed him in these dignities, and made him minister. He died the 1st of March, 1744, at Paris, of dropsy on the chest, which he in vain endeavoured to cure by drinking the waters of Aix-la-Chapelle. His body was brought to Moscow, and buried in the Greek monastery there. Amidst his numerous and important official duties, Kantemir still devoted himself unremittingly to literature, and especially to that of Russia, of which he found but few true worshippers among his contemporaries, and no models worthy of his imitation. His writings (with the exception of some diplomatic papers which have been preserved in manuscript by some of the friends of Russian history) are the following: 1. Eight Satires, written in rhyme and in syllabic metre, consisting of thir-

teen stanzas each. They appeared in 1762 at St. Petersburg, in print, under the title, *Satires and other little Poems of Knäs Antioch Kantemir*, with historical notes, and a short biographical notice of the author. These satires were translated into French, at Paris, during the life-time of the author.

2. The *Epistles of Horace*, together with an *Epistle on the Art of Poetry in Russia*, printed under the assumed name of Chariton Makentin, St. Petersburg, 1744 and 1788.

3. *Conversations on the Plurality of Worlds*, a treatise by Fontenelle, with original notes by the translator, printed at Moscow, 1730, and St. Petersburg, 1761.

Besides these, he left many translations in manuscript; as for instance, *The Lives of Cornelius Nepos*: *Justin's Ancient History*: *Anacreon's Odes*: *Epictetus' Moral Philosophy*: *Montesquieu's Persian Letters*: *Algarotti's Discourses on the Universe*; and many others. Kantemir may claim the undisputed right of being called the founder of profane writing in Russian. His fame has not only not been dimmed by the lapse of time, but shines on the contrary with double brilliance now, because he remains original and inimitable, and even to the present day has no competitor to rival him in the heights of the Russian Parnassus. The most distinguished writers of more recent times have given him, with one consent, the honour which is his due. Schischkoff has given us the most beautiful passages in a series of extracts from his works; Shukofskj threw light upon his writings, from the bright torch of criticism; and Batjuschkoff sketched with his graceful pen the excellencies of this poet, when

he was in communication with the *bels esprits* of France, whom he astonished by his talents and his devoted love of Russia, and when he prophesied to them the future greatness of this mistress of the north. The most remarkable productions of Kantemir are his Satires. Shukofskj says of them, "Kantemir's Satires may be divided into two classes—the philosophical and descriptive. In the first class, in the sixth and seventh satires, for instance, the writer shows himself to us as a philosopher; and in the other (particularly in the first, second, third, and fourth) as a correct painter of the vices of mankind. He gives forcible and brief expression to his thoughts, drawn from common life, and almost always gives them life and animation by his pictures and comparisons. All his characters are drawn with a strongly-marked outline. Sometimes perhaps in his sketches and pictures a too copious and overflowing style may be objected to him. His mode of writing is very diversified; at one moment he speaks in his own person, in the next he introduces persons transacting business; at one time he delights us with a gush of poetry, at another he amuses us by writing an epistle. In respect of his language and the structure of his verse, Kantemir must be reckoned among the ancient class of poets; but in regard to the art he displays, he belongs to the most modern and most accomplished. In reading his satires, we see before us the scholar of Horace and Juvenal, who is perfectly acquainted with all the rules of the poetical art, as well as with all the best models both in ancient and modern poetry."

Of Kantemir's productions in prose, the translation of Fontenelle's work *On the Plurality of Worlds* is decidedly the best known. This translation is difficult in its style, but deserves attention because it shows the condition of the Russian language at the time when it was written; and in comparing it with the language used in later times, makes us doubly sensible of the force of genius and the true greatness of Lomonossoff. Kantemir's own preface to this work is written in a much more flowing and easy style. What would he not have accomplished, if Providence had lengthened his days, or if he had been born twenty years later!

KAPNIST (Wassilj Wassiljewitsch), councillor of state, member of the Russian Academy, and of many other learned societies, a friend and relation of Dershawin, may be reckoned among the number of the most distinguished lyric poets of Russia. His poems, which certainly do not possess all the fascination and boldness of Dershawin, are yet very attractive by a certain enthusiastic sentiment which pervades them, and deserve especial regard from the copiousness and purity of the style. The odes and other compositions of Kapnist were printed at St. Petersburg, in 1806, by the title, *The Lyric Poems of Wassilj Kapnist*. Besides this he wrote, in 1799, the comedy so well known, on account of its biting satire, called *The Perverters of Right*, *Schikanen*, and in 1815, the tragedy of *Antigone*. This much-esteemed poet lived for many years at his country residence Obuchowka in Little Russia, where, adorning his

old age with the intercourse of the Muses, he died on the 28th of October, 1823.

KARAMSIN (Nikolaj Michailowitsch), Imperial Russian historiographer, councillor of state, and knight, member of many learned societies, was born on the 1st December, 1765, in the governmental department of Simbirsk. He received his education at Moscow as an indoors pupil of Professor Schaden, and afterwards completed his course of instruction at the university of the same place. After having served for some years in the guards, as officer, he made a tour, from 1789 to 1791 through Germany, Switzerland, England, France, and Italy, and afterwards settled at Moscow, and occupied himself with literary pursuits. In the year 1803 he was made historiographer of the empire, in the following year he received the title of aulic councillor, in 1810 he was decorated with the order of St. Wladimir, third class; in 1812 he became collegiate councillor, and in 1816, when he presented the eight first volumes of his History of Russia to the Emperor Alexander, he was appointed councillor of state, and received the order of St. Anne, first class. After this he continued to live at St. Petersburg, at which place he died the 3rd of June, 1826, in the Taurian Palace. The Emperor Alexander, a short time before, had granted him, by means of a ukase of the 25th of May, on the occasion of his intended visit to some foreign baths, a yearly pension of 50,000 roubles, with the condition that this sum should be continued to be paid to him, to his wife, and after their

death, to their children, without diminution ; to the sons till such time as they should enter the public service, and to the daughters, until the marriage of the youngest of them. Karamsin began while exceedingly young, to busy himself in the literature of his country ; and the time which others devote to the pursuit of honours and riches, he consecrated to the sciences. Besides his grand work, *The History of the Empire of Russia*, (as a companion to which, the first part of a *Historical, Chronological, and Geographical Atlas*, has just appeared by Achmatoff, at St. Petersburg<sup>k</sup>), a complete collection of his works was published in 1804, of which the second edition came out in 1815, and a third in 1820, in nine volumes. This collection contains : 1. Poems, chiefly lyrical. 2. Letters of a Russian Traveller, in four parts, 1797, translated into German, by John Richter, Leipsic, 1800. 3. Tales: as *Poor Elizabeth* ; *The Beautiful Princess* ; *The Fortunate Dwarf* ; *Julie* ; *The Impenetrable Forest* ; *Natalie, the Bojar's Daughter* ; *Sierra Morena* ; *The Island Bornholm* and *Marwa Posadniza*, or the *Subjugation of Novogorod* ; which last is considered the best. 4. *Historical Panegyrics upon Catherine the Second*. 5. *A Discourse on Fortune*. 6. *Upon Bogdanowitsch and his Writings*. 7. *Historical Fragments on the Insurrection of Moscow, under the reign of Alexej Michailowitsch* ; *The Pantheon of Russian Authors* ; *Antiquities of Russia* ; *Historical Recollections*, and *Remarks on a Journey to the Monastery of Troizka*. 8. *A Dis-*

<sup>k</sup> Vide article Achmatoff.



course delivered at a Meeting of the Russian Academy, &c. &c. Besides these, there are printed in this collection smaller prose compositions on different subjects, which are to be found in the journals which Karamsin edited. In Moscow, he was the editor of: 1. The Moscow Journal, eight volumes, from 1792 to 1793. His own articles in this journal were published separately, in 1794, under the title of Trifles. 2. Aglaia, or various compositions in prose and verse, two volumes, 1794; translated into German by Ferdinand von Biedenfeld, Leipsic, 1829, 8vo. 3. Aonides, or a Collection of various Poems, in three parts, 1797, 1799. 4. The Pantheon of Foreign Belles Lettres, three small volumes, 1798. 5. The European Messenger, a political and literary journal, in twelve volumes, 1802 and 1803. Of his translations which are printed in these journals, many are also to be found in the journal called Reading for Children. The following have also been printed separately; Marmontel's Tales, Moscow, 1794, 1815. 2. Tales of Madame de Genlis, Moscow, 1816. 3. Tales by Different Authors, Moscow, 1816. But his most important work, to which he devoted the whole of his time from the year 1803, is his History of the Empire of Russia, in eight volumes, St. Petersburg, 1816, 1818; second edition, 1819 and 1820. The ninth volume appeared in 1821, and the tenth and eleventh in 1823. After the death of the author, Diwoff undertook the continuation of the work. The history was immediately on its appearance translated into German by Hauenschild, into Polish by Buczynski, and

into French by Jauffret and St. Thomas. Lelewel has given a critique of this work in Nos. 19, 20, and 21 of the Northern Archives of the year 1823. See article Bulgarin. With Karamsin begins an entirely new epoch in the history of Russian literature, since he created the modern Russian prose, and in his history of the Russian empire, gave an example of a style at once light, clear, pure, elevated, and agreeable. At first his writings, which found numerous, but few successful imitators, aroused the opposition of those who were accustomed to the prose of Lomonossoff<sup>1</sup> and his contemporaries: but in the sequel, the general voice of the enlightened public discovered and proclaimed that Karamsin's style was far from being a mere imitation of foreign originals, but was grounded on a deep acquaintance with the peculiarities and necessities of the Russian language, set forth with the finest taste, and resting on the rules of universal grammar. In his earliest works, especially in the Letters of a Russian Traveller, many foreign expressions are to be found: only the style of his later compositions and translations, but especially his Russian History, may be cited as perfect models. We would not venture to assert that Karamsin has even yet attained to the highest degree of perfection. The Russian language may continue to be enriched with new expressions and new forms, and be advanced far beyond the point to which it has at present attained; but the name and the efforts of Karamsin will shine by their own light throughout all futurity, by the side of those of

<sup>1</sup> Lomonossoff died 1765, the same year in which Karamsin was born.

a Kantemir and a Lomonossoff. The works of Karamsin had a most extraordinary influence upon his contemporaries. The fair sex also of Russia were attracted and stimulated by them to occupy themselves with the elegant literature of their country, and laid the foundation for the cultivated and improved taste of the present age. We trust we shall be excused for introducing here a short specimen of the manner of Karamsin, extracted from the Travels of a Russian. The reader must bear in mind that his style was, at the time when this was written, not yet in its highest state of perfection ; but there is a simple strain of eloquence in the description, which can hardly fail to interest and please.

*The last of the race of Bubenburg, from the Russian of Karamsin.*

“On the southern bank of the Lake of Thun, the old castle of Spitz towers into the air, which once belonged to the family of Bubenburg, one of the oldest and most distinguished of the republic of Bern. Many of the Bubenburgs had done good service for their country, and shed their blood for her glory. The latest scions of this house were Leonhard, and his sister Amalia, both young, and both beautiful. All the noble families of Bern were eager to court their alliance. At last Leonhard, in the true devotion of his heart, espoused a daughter of the house of Erlach, and his sister accepted the hand of that lady's brother. Their marriages were fixed for one and the same day ; a general festivity did honour to the occa-

sion, on which the two first families of the land were to be united ; all proclaimed the happiness of the equally young and equally beautiful pairs. The rejoicings on that day were ceaseless. After the splendour of the marriage ceremony, the newly-wedded pairs with all their guests embarked on a party of pleasure on the lake of Thun. The heaven was bright and clear. A cooling wind invigorated the rowers, and played with the ringlets of the young and happy pairs. Gently-swelling waves foamed under the bows of the boat. Presently the day declined, and still the gay party found themselves wider and wider from the shore. The sun went down ;—and on a sudden, as if from the depths of hell, a storm arose, and roared aloud with the thunder. The lake uprose in tumult, and a chill panic seized the steersman of the boat. He endeavoured to gain the shore, but utter darkness concealed it from his sight. The oars dropped from the hands of the exhausted watermen, and billow after billow threatened the boat with destruction. What a condition for those loving pairs ! At first they encouraged the rowers and the helmsman, and lent them their assistance ; but when they saw that all their endeavours were in vain, they put their fates into the hands of God, dried up the last tears which life could claim from them, and locked in each others' arms, awaited death. Soon a gigantic wave swept over the boat—and all sunk ;—all except one solitary boatman, who was fortunate enough to reach the shore, and lived to tell the melancholy tale. Thus ended the race of Bubenbourg. Their castle passed into the possession

of the family of Erlach, which is still one of the most powerful and illustrious in the canton of Bern. With sad and pensive thoughts I paced around this castle. The wind was whistling through its deserted walls."

KATENIN (Pawel, Paul, Alexandrowitsch), colonel and knight, was born at St. Petersburg, the 11th of December, 1792, and educated in his parents' house. In 1816 he entered the public service, and 1819 was already titular councillor; in the following year, however, he entered into the military profession, served in the regiment of the Preobrashenskj-guard, and in 1820 was promoted to the rank of colonel, on attaining which, he took his leave of the army. His first poems are printed in the *Zwätnik* or Nosegay of 1810; on the 3rd of February, 1811, his first dramatic production *Ariadne*, a tragedy in verse, in five acts, imitated from Corneille, was represented. After this, he wrote at several different times several other pieces for the dramatic boards. 1. *Esther*, a tragedy, in verse, imitated from Racine. 2. *Calumnies*, a comedy, in three acts, in verse, in imitation of *Le Méchant*, by Gresset. He also took part in the translation of the tragedies, *The Horatii*, and *Medea*: of all these, only two have as yet been printed; viz., *Esther*, St. Petersburg, 1816; and *Calumnies*, 1821. His poems unconnected with the stage, have appeared from year to year, for the most part, in the *Son of the Country*, and in the *European Messenger*.

KATSCHENOFSKJ (Michael Trofimowitsch), Professor of Antiquities at the University of Moscow,

member of the Russian Academy, and many other learned societies, and knight, was born at Charkow, 1775, and educated at the college of that place. From 1793 to 1795, he served in the governmental administration of Charkow, till 1801 he followed the military profession, which he left again, as regimental quarter-master. In 1805 he took the degree of Master, and afterwards of Doctor of Philosophy and Polite Literature in the University of Moscow. In 1808, he became adjunct at that University; in 1810, extraordinary Professor; and in 1811, ordinary Professor of the Fine Arts, Archæology, and afterwards of Russian History also. Since 1805, Herr Katschenofskj became the editor of the European Messenger. In 1808, 1809, and 1810, he only took part in the labour with Herr Shukofskj, and in 1814 he handed over the entire editorship to Ismailoff. He was also the translator of several works from the French, as *The Athenian Letters*, Moscow, 1817, and published many single collections of *Tales*, *Anecdotes*, &c. which he inserted in his *Journal*, as well as a *Greek Chrestomathy*, which went through several editions. He earned the regard and gratitude of the Russian public, especially by his conducting of the *European Messenger*, which holds the first place in the number of Russian journals, and contains many interesting articles. The original essays of Katschenofskj which are to be found in the *Messenger*, and in the *Transactions of the Moscow Society for the Lovers of Literature*, namely, *A Treatise on the Ancient Russian Literature*, and another, *Upon the Panegyric Orations*

of Lomonossoff and many others, assure to him an honourable place amongst the writers of Russian history, and the connoisseurs of literature.

KLIMOSKJ (Semen), a Cossack of Little Russia, lived about the year 1724, and was a pupil of nature in the poetical art. He composed some songs; as for instance, "I wish for nothing, but only thee," and a poem "On the honesty and high-mindedness of the beneficent," written in syllabic verse, of which the manuscript is preserved in the Imperial Library. Klimofskj distinguished himself among his countrymen by his understanding and virtues, and his favourite maxim was, "Good for ourselves, ill to nobody, is the right way to live."

KLUSCHIN (Alexander), imperial councillor, died in 1804. He wrote two comedies, in verse, viz.: 1. Disgrace and Misfortune, St. Petersburg, 1759, and 2. The Obliging Man, St. Petersburg, 1801. He also took part in the editorship of the St. Petersburg Mercury, and the Spectator, St. Petersburg, 1792, and composed some lyric poems.

KNÄSHEWITSCH (Dmitrj), author of Russian Synonymes, and editor of the supplementary sheets of the Son of the Country, the journal edited by the councillor of state, Von Gretsche. These supplementary sheets contain a well-chosen selection of tales, and are distinguished by a pure and fluent style of writing.

KNÄSHNIN (Jakoff Borissowitsch), imperial councillor, and member of the Russian Academy, was born at Pskow, the 3rd of October, 1742, received his first instructions in the house of his father, the privy councillor of state Boriss Iwanowitsch

Knäshnin, and afterwards at St. Petersburg, under Professor Moderach. After being well grounded in the modern languages, he applied himself sedulously to French, German, and Italian literature, and began writing verses while he was yet a school-boy. After he had completed his studies, he served first in the College of Foreign Affairs, and at the Comptoir of Architectural Improvements. Then he entered into the military profession, and became captain and adjutant-general. At this period he wrote his tragedy of Dido, which attracted the attention of Catherine II. In the course of a journey which he made to Moscow, on some private business, he made the acquaintance of Sumarokoff, whose personal friendship he obtained, and whose lessons and advice he turned to advantage, and afterwards married his daughter. Soon after this he quitted the public service, and occupied himself exclusively with literature ; but this tranquillity did not last long. Bezkoj took him as his private secretary, and associated him in the undertakings which he was prosecuting with so much advantage to mankind. In the mean time, he did not desist to occupy himself with poetry. The tragedy Rosslaff was written by him in the midst of official occupations, and the distractions of the public service. Dmitrefskj by his genius in the performance of the part of Rosslaff, completed the triumph of Knäshnin. In the year 1783, the Russian Academy chose him to be one of its members, and he took a part in the compilation of the great dictionary on which they were employed ; still the dramatic art remained his chief and favourite oc-



cupation. At the request of the Empress, he translated in three weeks, Metastasio's tragedy, *La Clemenza di Tito*. Soon after this he undertook, at the urgent desire of the Director of the Land Cadet Corps, count Anhalt, an entirely new office, which compelled him to lecture on Russian literature before the upper classes of that corps. About this time he wrote some tragedies, as *Sophonisba* and *Wladissan*, and his two comedies, *The Boaster*, and *The Eccentric Men*. At the end of the year 1790, he fell dangerously ill, of which illness he died, on the 14th of January, 1791. Knäshnin has left behind him the following works: Tragedies. 1. *Dido*, in five acts. 2. *The Clemency of Titus*, in three acts. 3. *Rosslaff*, in five acts. 4. *Wladissan*, in five acts, with choruses. 5. *Wladimir and Jaropolk*, in five acts. 6. *Sophonisba*, in five acts. Comedies: in verse. 1. *The Boaster*, in five acts. 2. *The Eccentric Men*, in five acts. In prose: *The Unfortunate Peace-maker*, in three acts. 4. *Mourning, or the Consolated Widow*, in two acts. Operas: 1. *The Coach-accident*, in two acts. 2. *The Sbit-carrier*, in three acts. 3. *The Miser*, in one act. 4. *The Pretended Mad-man*, in two acts. *The Melodrame of Orpheus*. Besides these, he wrote a number of odes, fables, songs, and other minor poems. A complete collection of Knäshnin's works appeared in 1822, at St. Petersburg, in five volumes. Mersläkoff judges very correctly on the writings of Knäshnin, when he says, "Sumarokoff's place was succeeded to by his relative and pupil Knäshnin. In the tragedies of the latter there is a purer, nobler, and more

dignified style than in those of Sumarokoff. But he is often cold, high-flown, forced, and is always too much bent on sublimity. In one particular scene of his *Rosslaff*, he seems to have collected together all the fine-sounding words which are scattered over the different tragedies of a *Cornille*, a *Racine*, and a *Voltaire*. He imitates all the French tragedians, or rather, he makes downright extracts from their works. Not so Sumarokoff!" Among Knäshnin's comedies, however, there are some which are decidedly good. The *Eccentric Men*, and *The Boaster*, are not to be esteemed much inferior to *Von Wisin's* immortal comedies, *The Mother's Spoiled Son*, and *the Brigadier*.

KNÄSHNIN (I. Alexander), lieutenant-general and knight of several orders, died on the 8th of April, 1829, at St. Petersburg, in the twenty-ninth year of his age, in consequence of the wounds which he had received at the battle of *Borodino*, in 1812. In his leisure hours, literature was his chief amusement. There are several plays of his composition, most of which are still favourites with the public on the stage, and many of which have been printed. Besides these, he has left several fables and treatises in verse and prose.

KOKOSCHKIN (Feodor Feodorowitsch), collegiate councillor, a lord of the bedchamber, and knight, honorary member of the University of Moscow, and of many other learned bodies, was born at Moscow, the 20th of April, 1773, and educated in his father's house, and at the above named university. He served first of all in the guards, and then in the ministry of the department of justice.

In 1807, he took an active part in the establishing, and in 1812, in the arming of the Moscow militia. Since 1819, he has been connected with the management of the theatre, and also one of the council of the Building Commission at Moscow. In literature, Kokoschkin is known, independently of other successful contributions to the drama, by his masterly translation of the *Misanthrope* of Molière. Besides this, he has translated several pieces in prose, and is the author of many little poems.

KONIFSKJ, see Georgj.

KONSTANTIN (Konstantinowitsch), prince of Ostrog, woywode of Kieff, and marshal of Volhynia, occupies a distinguished station in the history of Russian literature; not, it is true, among the number of writers, but as a zealous defender of the true faith, and of general enlightenment in the western provinces of the Slavonic countries. This Knäs, descended from the successors of Wladimir, preserved, almost the only one, among all the Lithuanian and Volhynian princes in the sixteenth century, the pure doctrines of the Eastern Church, notwithstanding the efforts and persecutions of the Papists and Unionists: and he first ventured to have the Slavonic church-books openly printed amongst them for the use of the Russians. Finally, in 1580, he sent for the printer, Johann Födoroff from Lemberg, and engaged him to print in the same year the Psalms, the New Testament, and the Kalendar, and in 1581, the entire Bible in two parts, in the Slavonic language. There were also published from the same

press a number of other books, and thus, the first establishment of numerous printing presses was caused in Southern Russia, for instance, in Lemberg, in Mohileff, in Kieff, and many other places. In all these printing presses, the form of the Ostrogian letters was preserved, in which respect they differ from the printing used at Moscow. Of the original works of Konstantin Konstantinowitsch, the following is known: A Circular Letter to all the Volhynian and Lithuanian Churches, warning them not to follow the Apostate Bishops, and exhorting to the continuance in the Faith of the Eastern Greek Church, which he composed in the year 1595. This appeared in print at Ostrog. Another circular letter of his is printed in the Russian Church History of the most venerable metropolitan Platon. This prince died in 1608. One of his sons, Janussj, castellan<sup>m</sup> of Cracow, became a convert to the Roman Catholic faith; the other, named Alexander, woywode of Volhynia, continued to follow his father's attachment to the orthodox creed, but engaged in the discharge of the duties of the military profession, which he adopted, and occupied constantly in wars, he was not animated by his father's zeal for religion and piety.

KOPJEWITSCH, or, KOPIJEFSKJ (Ilja, 'Elias,' Feodorowitsch), born in White Russia, studied in Holland, and after having declared himself a convert to the reformed faith, was appointed a preacher in Amsterdam. Peter, during his stay in that city, became ac-

<sup>m</sup> Or commander.

quainted with Kopjewitsch's merits, gave him the title of Translator to the College for Foreign Affairs, and engaged him in the composition and translation of a number of educational works for the youth of Russia, which he ordered to be printed at the Slavonic press, by Tessing. Kopjewitsch entered with ready zeal into the views of his royal employer. In the years 1699 and 1700, the following works and translations of his performance were printed by Tessing. 1. An Introduction to a History of the World. 2. On the Art of War, a work written by the Greek Emperor Leo, surnamed the Peace-maker. And 3. A Latin Grammar for the Use of Russian Youth, published under the title *Latina Grammatica in usum Scholarum celeberrimæ gentis Slavonico-Rosseanæ, &c.* Besides these, he prepared for the press a number of other works; but his death, which ensued in 1701, did not permit him to superintend their publication himself. Among these were: 1. Mathematical Works; as for instance, The Introduction to Arithmetic. 2. Theological works. 3. Poetical works; as Æsop's Fables, Horatius Flaccus, Upon the Virtues, &c. 4. Historical works; as Quintus Curtius' Life of Alexander the Great of Macedon. 5. Rhetorical works. 6. Grammatical works. 7. Dictionaries, and so forth. After the death of Kopjewitsch, of all his translations only one was printed, in 1704, at the press of Abraham Brenan at Amsterdam, viz., The Book of Navigation. In the year 1700 he had himself printed at that place A Panegyric on Peter the Great, in verse, written in the Latin and Russian languages, and entitled "The Praise of the

Triumphs, and Admiration of the Victories of the Most High and Mighty, Most Powerful and Most Unconquerable Great Monarch, the Czar and Grand Prince, Peter Alexijewitsch, and so forth.

KÖPPEN (P. von), author of a publication at St. Petersburg, in 1825, entitled, Bibliographical Sheets.

KOPÜSSTENSKJ. See Zacharias.

KORNILOWITSCH, wrote Upon the Diplomatic Missions to Russia in Past Times. This essay is to be found in a journal published at St. Petersburg, by the Society of the Friends of Enlightenment and Philanthropy.

KOROBENIKOFF (Triphon), and JURJ GREKOFF, merchants of Moscow, were sent, in the time of the Czar John Wassiljewitsch to the holy places of the East, to give alms and offerings in memory of the deceased Imperial Prince John. They visited Constantinople, Antioch, Jerusalem, Alexandria, and other places, and wrote a journal of their Travels, which has appeared in print in the twelfth number of the Ancient Russian Library, under the title, the Journey of Triphon Korobeinikoff, a merchant of Moscow, and his fellow-traveller to Jerusalem, Egypt and Mount Sinai, in the year 1583. It was also separately printed in St. Petersburg in 1783.

KOSLOFF (Iwan), the blind poet, has very recently published a most excellent translation of The Bride of Abydos. The Conversations-Lexicon gives ample details concerning him. The Translator trusts that he may be excused for having added the following interesting extract from the

Conversations-Lexicon. "Kosloff is a Russian noble, and equally remarkable as a man and as a poet. He was born in 1780, and spent the greater part of his youth in the gaieties of the great world. A welcome guest in all the most refined and fashionable circles of Moscow, he spent rather a life of excitement than of activity. His genius slumbered undeveloped; but still he evinced a love of literature, so far as an attention to the French and Italian, as well as the Classics, could give evidence of, or promote this taste. In these he found, in the want of any serious occupation, an agreeable amusement, and a fountain from which to refresh himself when exhausted by dissipation. His whole energies were devoted alternately to the pleasures of the world, and the provision for his family. About his fortieth year he caught a severe distemper, which entirely deprived him of the use of his feet. Thus thrown into utter retirement, after being accustomed to incessant society, he found himself obliged to seek, in his own resources, a compensation for the gaieties which he had lost. This stroke of fortune did not bow him down. His spirit took a more lofty direction than before. He became a poet. The ideal world which he now created for himself soon fully atoned for the loss of the real world which was taken from him. In the intervals of his pain he acquired a knowledge of himself, and discovered that he possessed talents of which he had not yet been aware. In a short time he made himself well acquainted with the English language and literature. Yet a severer trial awaited him: he lost his sight. But not even

this melancholy affliction could subdue or depress his mind. It became for him another step in the moral and mental scale of ascension. In his blindness, he amused himself the whole day long with poetry. He began next to study the German language, and was soon able to understand the classical poets of Germany. Ever since he has lived in the world of memory and imagination. Gifted with an extraordinary grasp of thought, he retains everything which he has once acquired. He translated Byron from memory, recorded the emotions of his own past life in the gilded dream-imagery of song, and composed epistles in verse to his friends, who assembled often to see him, and enjoy his conversation. He translated very happily some things from the English and Italian; of which we only recollect at this moment *The Bride of Abydos*, St. Petersburg, 1826, and of his original poems we remember principally *Tschernetz*, (i. e. *The Monk*, which was translated into German, by Schreiber, St. Petersburg, 1825.) His *Poems*, appeared at St. Petersburg, 1828."

KOSTROFF (Jermi Iwanowitsch), provincial secretary, was born in the government of Wätka. He received his education first in the seminary of that place, then at the clerical academy of Moscow, and at last, from the year 1771, at the university of the same place, where he also took a bachelor's degree in the year 1778, and was appointed provincial secretary in 1782. He died the 9th of December, 1796. A collection of his poetical works, which had previously appeared separately, was published in 1802, in two parts. He had



translated: 1. Homer's *Iliad*, six books, from the original Greek, St. Petersburg, 1787. He translated also six books more, of which the seventh, eighth, and half of the ninth, are printed in the *European Messenger*. It is related that he offered these six books to a bookseller, but that the barbarian refused to give him more than 150 roubles for them, upon which the indignant poet threw them into the fire. His translation of the *Iliad* will be sufficient to hand down Kostroff's name to posterity, although later translators have surpassed him in the performance. The chief fault and principal difficulty of this translation is that it is not written in the same metre with the original<sup>n</sup>. Compare article Gnäditsch. 2. Apulejeff, or the *Golden Ass* of Apuleius, Moscow, 1781. 3. *Ossian's Poems*, in two parts, which he translated from the French version, Moscow, 1792, second edition, St. Petersburg, 1818. Kostroff's translation, however, is incomparably better than the French. 4. *Elvira and Cenotemissa*, a poem of Arnaud, Moscow, 1779. And 5. *Voltaire's Tactics*, in verse, Moscow, 1779.

KOTLÄREFSKJ, has earned himself a name by his translation of the *Æneid* into the provincial dialect of Little Russia.

KRAFT (Wolfgang Ludwig), was born at St. Petersburg in 1743, and studied mathematics and physics at foreign universities. In 1769 he was sent

<sup>n</sup> This observation will appear less strange, as coming from a German, when we recollect that Voss's Homer, by far the best translation of him that has ever appeared, is written in German hexameters.

to Orenburg to take observations of the transit of Venus over the sun ; and in 1771 he was adopted into the Academy. He was a co-operator with the great Euler in the preparation of the lunar tables, and working out the new theory of the moon's courses. Kraft was teacher of physics and astronomy to the Emperor Alexander Pawlowitsch, and the Grand Prince Constantine Pawlowitsch. He died in 1814.

KRASCHENINNIKOFF (Stephen Petrowitsch), professor of botany in the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, was born in 1713, at Moscow, and studied at the Academy of Saikonospaskj. In 1733 he was sent from St. Petersburg as a student to accompany the second expedition to Kamtschatka. The professors there sent him, in 1736, on account of their own too pressing engagements, from Jakutsk to Kamtschatka ; but as they themselves did not make the journey, all the obligations and responsibilities rested on Krascheninnikoff alone. With the assistance of the adjunct Steller, who was sent out in 1739 to complete his arrangements, he prepared all the necessary materials for a description of these parts, and returned in 1743 to St. Petersburg. In 1745 he was appointed adjunct, and in 1750 professor. He died on the 12th of February, 1755, on the same day that the last sheet of his description of Kamtschatka was printed. Of his writings, the best known are : 1. Description of the Country of Kamtschatka, in two parts, with many copperplates, St. Petersburg, 1755 : new edition, same place, 1818. 2. A Discourse on the Utility of the Arts and Sciences, printed in 1750.

3. A Translation of the Life of Alexander the Great, by Quintus Curtius. Krascheninnikoff was no genius, but a clever man; his style is correct, tolerably pure, and was for a long time considered a model of perfection.

KRASNOPULSKJ, a young Russian noble, translated into Russian one of Kotzebue's plays, called The Coachman of Peter the Great, which, fortunately for the author, contained an indirect compliment to the Emperor Paul. For when Kotzebue was arrested on the Russian frontier and sent to Siberia, in the year 1800, some friend of the poet put into the Emperor's hand this translation of Krasnopulskj, which so much pleased him, that he had the piece represented at the St. Petersburg theatre, recalled the writer from exile, took him into favour, and presented him with a landed estate, called Wokro-küll, in Livonia. See Kotzebue's work, called *Das merkwürdigste Jahr meines Lebens*, 2 vols. Berlin, 1801.

KRASSOFSKJ (Johann Iwanowitsch), born in 1746, was one of the compilers of the Etymological Russian Dictionary, in six volumes.

KREKSCHIN (Peter), died in 1763, aged 80 years, collected with industry all possible materials bearing on the subject of Russian history, and wrote himself the history of several Czars, but never had his labours printed. His papers were purchased after his death, by Catherine the Second, and presented by her to the Imperial Library.

KRUKOFSKOJ (MatwäJ Wassiljewitsch), born at St. Petersburg the 16th of November, 1781, received his education in the Land Cadet Corps, en-

tered the army as lieutenant, served afterwards as an officer in the same corps, and still later, as translator to the Commission for Improving the Laws. In 1808 he went, with the assistance of government, to complete his education in the arts and sciences in foreign countries; and in 1810 returned to St. Petersburg, where he died in the ensuing year. Of his works the best known are: 1. *Posharskoj*, a tragedy, in three acts, in verse, represented for the first time at St. Petersburg, the 22nd of May, 1807, and printed there in 1807 and 1811. This piece has been adapted to the German stage by F. R. Gebhardt, under the title of *Prince Posharskoj, the Hero of Russia, or, The Storming of Moscow*, a historical drama, in three acts. 2. *Elizabeth, the Daughter of Jarofslaw*, a tragedy, in five acts, which never appeared on the stage, but was printed at St. Petersburg in 1820. Besides these he published a translation *On Political Economy*, from *Herrenschwand*, St. Petersburg, 1807.

**KRÜLOFF** (Alexander), an elegiac poet, died on the 26th of July, 1829, aged thirty-one years, at his estate in the district of Tichwisch, after protracted bodily sufferings, to which, in his last years, total blindness was superadded. "A. Krüloff," says A. Bestuscheff, in speaking of him, "possesses the unusual gift of converting foreign beauties into the Russian tongue, without disfiguring the sense of the original. His muse is not self-dependent, but his verses enchant by the melody of their flow."

**KRÜLOFF** (Iwan Andrejewitsch), librarian to the Imperial Public Library, councillor of state, and

knight, member of the Russian Academy, and many other learned societies, was born at Moscow, the 2nd of February, 1768. His parents removed shortly after his birth to Twer, where he was educated under their eye. He served at first at Twer, afterwards (from the year 1785) at St. Petersburg in different courts of justice. In 1802 he was appointed secretary to the administration department of war at Riga. In 1811 he came to the Imperial Public Library, in which we believe that he still continues to be engaged. He is the author of the following dramatic works: 1. *The Coffee-house Girl*, an opera, which he wrote when only sixteen years old, but which is not yet printed. 2. *Mischievous People*, a comedy, in five acts, in prose, St. Petersburg, 1793. 3. *The Author in the Antechamber*, a comedy, in three acts, in prose, St. Petersburg, 1794. 4. *The Mil-liner's Shop*, a comedy, in three acts, in prose, St. Petersburg, 1807: second edition, 1816. 5. *The Girls' School*, a comedy, in one act, in prose, St. Petersburg, 1807: second edition, 1816. 6. *The Riotous Family*, an opera, in three acts, 1793, etc. *Fables*: of which the last edition at St. Petersburg appeared in 1819, and a splendid edition in the Russian, French, and Italian languages, under the superintendence of Orloff, was published by Bossange in Paris, 1825, in several parts. He also took a part in the editorship of the following journals: 1. *The Witty Post*, 1789. 2. *The Spectator*, 1792. 3. *The St. Petersburg Mercury*, 1793; and 4. *The Dramatic Messenger*, 1808. Herr von Krüloff occupies the first place in the list of Rus-

sian fable-writers. Originality of invention, simplicity and nature in arrangement, a true Russian, pure, correct, and unconstrained style, interwoven with expressions which the author himself picked up from the wit of the Russian common people; these things constitute the merit of his fables. The other Russian fable-writers are happy in their imitations of foreign models, and have often attained to an equality with their masters; but Krüloff became himself a model for the copy of foreigners, who translate his fables with eagerness, in order to acquaint their countrymen with the "play of the Russian intellect." Of Krüloff's comedies, *The Milliner's Shop* and *The Girls' School* are distinguished by an accurate representation of nature in the characters and style. Pity that they should have been written in prose!

KUBASSOFF (Sergj), son of a bojar of Tobolsk, who had emigrated from Jarosslaw, lived at the beginning of the seventeenth century. He was author of a book of chronography, i. e. *A History from the Creation of the World*. This chronology begins, like others, with the creation, is continued down through the Greek empire, and ends with the taking of Constantinople. In the 245th chapter of it, begins "the history of the Sclavonic language," and of "the Russian people," etc. and the same concludes with the election of the Czar Michael Feodorowitsch. To the end of the work is attached in an appendix, besides some syllabic verses, *A Short Description of the Czars of Moscow, from John Wassiljewitsch to Michael Feodorowitsch*. This chronology is preserved in the

library of the Moscow University, and the last-mentioned article appeared in print in the first part of the Russian Memorabilia.

KÜCHELBECKER, author of the European Letters, and, as Bestuscheff remarks, "distinguished by the lofty flights of his fancy."

KUKOLNIK, a young and original author, is the writer of the historical drama, *The Arm of the Almighty hath saved the Country*. The subject is taken from Russian history, and alludes to the deliverance of Moscow in 1613, and the consequent elevation of the house of Romanzoff to the throne. M. Karatiquen is the actor who has generally taken the part of Prince Posharskoj.

KURBSKJ (Prince Andrej Michaelowitsch), a descendant of the Prince of Jaroslaw, and near relative of the Czar John Wassiljewitsch, by the side of his first wife, Anastasia Romanowna, was bojar and woywode under this Czar, and was born in the year 1529. He served with rapid promotion in the different campaigns of the Czar; and in the second campaign against Casan, 1553, he commanded, at the age of twenty-four, in company with the Prince Peter Iwanowitsch Schtschenätjeff, the right wing, which was 12,000 men strong. At the assault of Casan it fell to his lot to be intrusted with the seizure of the lower gates, and after the town was taken, he followed the Tatar army in its retreat, in the course of which pursuit he was severely wounded. Six years after, he engaged in the third and last campaign against Casan, which he brought to a happy conclusion. After this, he marched against the Livonian knights,

and distinguished himself again by numberless brave actions. In the year 1564 he incurred the displeasure of the Czar, and fled with some other persons to Lithuania, under the protection of the then king of Poland and Lithuania, Sigismund Augustus, who assured to him an unmolested residence in the Lithuanian town of Wolmar, and afterwards at Kowno. From Wolmar he wrote to the Czar John Wassiljewitsch a letter of reproach, which the Czar answered by sending him two long letters, full of charges and accusations. Prince Kurbskj refuted them both, and then set to work and wrote a thick book against the Czar, which bears for title, *A History of the Actions of the Grand Prince of Moscow*, which we have partly heard from the testimony of credible witnesses, and partly seen with our own eyes. In this book he gives a short account of the birth and education of this monarch; the campaigns against Casan, the Krimea, the Tscheremisses, and the Livonians. But he has filled up the greatest part of it with pictures of the Czar's hardness of heart, and of the punishments which were imposed upon the bojars and other subjects of the Czar. There are to be found in this work many historical relations, which are sought for in vain in the other *Lätopisses*. The composition however is not printed. Many of the friends of antiquity are in possession of copies of it in MS. At the end of it are added his letters to the Czar John Wassiljewitsch. The answers of the Czar are to be found in some of the copies of the *Stufenbuch*, or *Step-book*, in MS., which are more complete than the *Stufenbuch* which was



published by Müller. Of the number of eighty-four discourses of St. Chrysostom on the Gospel of St. John, which were translated by Maxim, the Greek, and printed in Moscow in 1665, the 44th, the 45th, 46th, and 47th, as appears from the signatures, were translated by von Andrej Kurbskj, but whether by this writer, or another prince of the same name, is subject of dispute. It is moreover mentioned in the history itself, that he had composed a preface to the Book of Homilies of Chrysostom, surnamed the New Margarites, so that it may be supposed by inference that he was also the translator of these discourses. It is evident from his history, that he was acquainted with the Greek and Latin languages, and was familiar with the reading of the Holy Scriptures and the works of St. John. The time and place of his death are not known. In his letters to the Czar he gives his word that he will never return to his native country, and in one of the answers he calls himself a grey-headed man.

## L.

LASAR-BARANOWITSCH, archbishop of Tschernigow and Novogorod, was, from 1650 to 1655, rector of the Academy of Kieff, and died in 1693. This ecclesiastic distinguished himself in his own times by his learning, and zealous support of the orthodox church against the Jesuits. In 1669 he persuaded the army of Saporog, by his eloquent addresses, to declare for the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch. Lasar wrote sermons in the Little Russian of his time, as well as some polemical works in Polish. Some of his poems were printed, together with some eccle-

siastical discourses, in an appendix to the book called *The Wet Fleece*. And a separate and complete poem appeared in quarto at Kieff in 1676, under the title, *A Lament for the Death of the Grand Prince Alexej Michailowitsch*, and a congratulatory address to the Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch.

**LAWRENTJ-ZISANJ**, a protopope, or superior priest, of the orthodox faith, at Korez in Lithuania, published the first Slavonic grammar, under the title of *A Slavonic Grammar*, containing the complete science of the eight parts of speech, and other necessary instructions, published at Wilna, in 1596. An exact description of this book, which is extremely difficult to be met with, is given in *Strahl's Learned Russia*, p. 157. Besides this, he composed, 1. *A Slavonic Horn-book*, with some prayers, and a little Slavonic-Russian Dictionary, which was printed at Wilna in the year 1596; and, 2. *A Great Catechism*, in the Lithuanian language, which, after being subjected to the review of the clergy of Moscow, was abridged and printed at that place in 1662, under the title, *A Catechismus*, called in the Lithuanian language *Religious Instructions*, and in Russian, *Lectures*, extracted from the sacred books of the Gospel, of the Apostles, and of the Holy Fathers of the Church; in questions and answers.

**LAXEMANN**, author of the *Siberian Letters*, which were translated into Russian by Schlözer.

**LEFSCHIN**. See Platon.

**LELEWEL**. See Bulgarin.

**LEPECHIN** (Iwan Iwanowitsch), councillor of state and knight, was born in the year 1739, received

his education in the Gymnasium of the Academy of Sciences, and was sent in 1762 to Strasburg, to the university there, where he proceeded to the degree of doctor of medicine. After his return to his country he was appointed, in 1768, adjunct to the Academy of Sciences, and sent out as chief conductor on an expedition of physical science. He visited the governments of Wladimir, Nischegorod, Casan, Orenburg, Simbirsk, and especially the countries lying round the Volga, and the Uralian mountains; and later still he travelled over and described the Polar countries of the Russian empire. In 1773 he went, by order of the Empress, to White Russia, to describe the natural curiosities of those parts. In 1771 he was appointed an academician; and at the institution of the Russian Academy in 1783, he was chosen a member and perpetual secretary of that society. For fifteen years successively he was superintendent of the Gymnasium of the Academy. He died on the 6th of April, 1802. His works are: 1. *A Journal of my Travels in various Provinces of the Russian Empire*, in three parts, St. Petersburg, 1771-1780. 2. *On the Advantage of Investigating the Medical Virtues of Native Vegetable Productions*, St. Petersburg, 1785. 3. *The Method of Preventing Contagious Disorders in Horned Cattle, and the Method of Curing the same*, St. Petersburg, 1790. 4. *Thoughts upon the Cultivation or Production of Silk*, St. Petersburg, 1798. Besides this, he translated half the first part, and from the fifth to the tenth part of Count Buffon's *Natural History*, General and Particular.

LEVESQUE (Peter Karl), deserves the first place among foreign writers who have occupied themselves with Russian history. He was a member of the French National Institute, Professor of History in the French College, knight of the Legion of Honour, and was born at Paris, the 28th of March, 1736. He studied at the College of Four Nations, and soon distinguished himself by his brilliant advancement in his scientific education. In the meantime he had the patience to acquire the art of engraving upon copper. When twenty-four years old he published some treatises, of which two, viz. *The Moral Man*, and *The Thinking Man*, gained him the friendship and protection of Diderot, at whose recommendation he was called to Russia in 1773, and appointed a Professor in the Land Cadet Corps. Immediately on his arrival at St. Petersburg, he determined to occupy himself with the history of the Empire. With this view he studied perseveringly the Russian and Slavonic languages, and availed himself of the Chronicles, public documents, and other memorials of Russian antiquity which had been hitherto concealed from the learned men of Europe; and in this work he found sufficient employment for seven years. In 1780 he returned to France, and in 1782 had his work printed, under the title, *A History of Russia, and of the Principal Nations which constitute the Russian Empire*, (*Histoire de Russie et des Principales Nations de l'Empire Russe*). This history merits the greatest respect as being the first attempt of the kind among foreign nations. Levesque died on the 12th of March, 1812, while engaged in the pre-

paration of the fourth edition of his History, which consists of eight parts. This highly-esteemed writer must not be confounded with his countryman, the physician Le Clerc, who had published at Paris, in the year 1787, a collection of all the smatterings of information which he could amass on the subject of Russia, with the pompous title of *A Natural, Moral, Municipal, and Political History of Ancient and Modern Russia*, in five parts. Boltin, Schlözer, and other learned critics, have treated this pitiable patchwork in the manner it deserves.

LEWANDA. See Johann.

LICHUD the monks, (Johannikj, born 1633, and Sophronj, born 1652, two brothers, and natives of Greece), were appointed in 1685 as teachers at the Slavonic-Greek-and-Roman Academy at Moscow, where they acquired extraordinary reputation by their instructions and writings; and so contributed in a great degree to advance the credit of this academy. Johannikj died in 1717, and Sophronj in 1730.

LINDE (Samuel Gottlieb), rector of the Lyceum at Warsaw, was born in 1771, and raised for himself an imperishable memorial in Slavonic literature by his publication of *The Dictionary of the Polish Language*, which was printed at Warsaw, in six parts, 1806-1810, and costs twelve ducats. This work contains the entire range of words of all the various Slavonic languages and dialects, and gives their derivation, varieties, and mutual relations. It serves as a sure guide in tracing the etymologies of these languages, so rich in themselves, and though harmonising, so different, and gives important assist-

ance in the study of the history of the Sclavonic tribes. See article Vostokoff.

LOBANOFF (Michael Eustaphjewitsch), assistant in the Imperial Public Library, and knight, was born at St. Petersburg in 1787, and received his literary and scientific education from private schools and tuition. His most remarkable work is the beautiful metrical translation of the *Iphigenia* of Racine, published and represented on the stage at St. Petersburg in 1815. Afterwards he employed himself in translating the *Phædra*, of which he has read many specimens at the open sittings of the Society of the Lovers of Russian Literature. Besides this, he has published: 1. An Ode on the War of 1812. 2. An Elegy on the Death of Count A. P. Stroganoff. 3. A Song to the Russian Czar. 4. An Ode on the Arrival of the Emperor from Paris, etc. etc.; which last was sold for the benefit of the Russian Military Hospital, and brought in a sum of a thousand roubles.

LOMONOSSOFF (Michael Wassiljewitsch), Professor at the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, member of the Academies of Stockholm and Bologna, was born in 1711, at the village of Denissowska, not far from Cholmogory, in the government of Archangel. His father, a serf of the crown, was by occupation a fisherman. The young Lomonossoff often accompanied him on his fishing excursions in the White and North seas. Spending the winters at home, he learnt reading and writing from the minister of the church, acquired a knowledge of the Sclavonic grammar and arithmetic, and read the translation of the Psalms in verse, which had been done by Si-

meon Polozkj, with which book he occupied himself so long, that at last he knew it entirely by heart. This awakened in him the love of the sciences and of literature, which he had not the means of satisfying in his native village. He resolved therefore to make a journey to Moscow, with a wagon which was going to carry a load of frozen fish to that capital. Here he entered the school of Saikonospaskj, at which he soon distinguished himself above all the other scholars by his industry and progress. After this he was sent to Kieff, and in 1734 to the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, to complete his studies. At Moscow and Kieff he busied himself with the study of the ancient languages, and the reading of Slavonic books, but at St. Petersburg with mathematics, physics, chemistry, and mineralogy. After two years he was sent to Marburg, to the celebrated mathematician and philosopher, Christian Wolff; remained there three years, and thence went to Freiberg, to study practical metallurgy and the art of mining. Although he engaged with ardour in these, the chief ends and objects of his studies, yet he still devoted all his leisure hours to literature, obtained a thorough acquaintance with the German language, read the German poets of the day, and already determined to imitate and rival them. In 1739 he wrote, in iambic verses of four feet, an ode On the Conquest of Chotschin, and sent it to St. Petersburg. It was presented to the Empress Anne, favourably received, and excited universal admiration. In the meantime Lomonossoff had married at Marburg, but soon came to a separation,

and being hard pressed by creditors, resolved to return by way of Holland to Russia. On the journey he fell into the hands of a party of Prussian recruiting officers, and had great difficulty in getting free from them again. When he arrived at St. Petersburg, in 1741, he was appointed adjunct at the Academy of Sciences; in 1746 professor of Chemistry; and in 1751 collegiate councillor. In the same year he was made a member of the Academical Chancery; in 1760 the complete management of all the gymnasiums and universities was given over to him; and in December 1764 he was appointed councillor of state. He died the 4th of April, 1765, and was buried in the monastery of St. Alexander Newskj. The chancellor Count Michael Larionowitsch Woronzoff had a splendid marble monument, with a Russian and Latin inscription, erected over his grave. The sentiment expressed at the conclusion of a biographical sketch in Piketoff's Pantheon of Russian Writers, "That Russia, if the gifts of genius afford a title to the gratitude of the people, owes a monument to Lomonossoff," seems at last likely to be practically exemplified now, a half century after his death, since, on the 9th of October, 1827, it was signified at St. Petersburg that the Company of Russian Merchants had sent one thousand roubles to Archangel as a contribution towards erecting a monument to the first Russian poet, Lomonossoff. His writings are as follows; in prose: 1. A Short Russian Chronicle, with a Genealogical Table. 2. The Ancient Russian History, from the beginning of the Russian People to the death of the Grand



Prince Jarösslaff the First, i. e. till 1054. 3. A Russian Grammar, translated into German by Stawenhagen, St. Petersburg, 1764. 4. A Short Introduction to Eloquence of Style, the first book, comprising Rhetoric. 5. Letters on the Rules of Poetry. 6. On the Use of the Church Books. 7. A Panegyrical Discourse on the Empress Elizabeth the First, (translated by himself into Latin). 8. A Panegyrical Discourse upon Peter the Great. 9. On the Use of Chemistry. 10. A Discourse on Ele trical and Atmospherical Phenomena. 11. A Treatise on the Nature of Light, setting forth an entirely new theory of the origin of colours. 12. A Programme, composed for the opening of the Lectures upon Physics. 13. A Description of the Comet which appeared in the year 1744. 14. The First Principles of Metallurgy, five parts, with two appendices. 15. Sixteen Letters to J. J. Schuwaloff, etc. In verse : 1. The two first cantos of an epic poem, Peter the Great. 2. Tamira and Selim, a tragedy. 3. Demophont, a tragedy. 4. An Epistle on the Use of Glass, to J. J. Schuwaloff. 5. Thirty Odes on Sacred and other subjects. 6. Forty-nine Inscriptions. 7. Verses on the Fireworks of the 1st of January, 1755. 8. Polydorus, an idyl. And a number of small poems, imitations of Anacreon, epistles, and so forth. His translations are the following ; in prose : 1. A Dialogue in the Shades Below, between Alexander the Great, Hannibal, and Scipio, from the Greek of Lucian. 2. A Dialogue, called The Morning, from the Latin of Erasmus of Rotterdam. In verse : 1. An Ode to Fortune, from the French of J. B. Rousseau.

2. The Crowning of the Hopes of the Russian Empire, from the German of Professor Junker. The collected works of Lomonossoff have been published by the Academy of Sciences, in six vols. 4to. : of which the third edition was called for in 1803. The chief subjects of Lomonossoff's studies and labours, were chemistry, physics, and metallurgy. He pursued with eager interest all these departments of knowledge, and wrote some excellent works connected with each of them ; but nevertheless he has earned his immortality by his achievements in literature properly so called. Batjuschkoff has written a beautiful character and criticism of Lomonossoff, which however contains little more than conjecture on many important points. His contemporaries have left us but scanty memorials of that great man ; they regarded him as a professor of chemistry, and saw nothing in him but the councillor of state. A few apposite remarks however, which we have extracted, cannot be considered here as out of place. "Lomonossoff," says Batjuschkoff, "formed our language by laying down rules of all sorts. He did for literature what Peter the Great did for our civic institutions. Peter awoke a people fettered in ignorance and barbarism, and gave them laws, self-confidence, and glory ; Lomonossoff shaped the language of that people, just lifting up their heads from sleep, and gave it even in his own time the highest possible degree of perfection. I say the highest *possible* degree, because language always progresses in proportion to, and is modified by the results of arms, the influence

of a nation's glory abroad, the degree of enlightenment, the necessities of society, the municipal laws, and the habits of life." "The general voice," says Merslākoff, elsewhere, "proclaims Lomonossoff to be the father of Russian poetry. But if we consider his diversified labours in the provinces of history, metallurgy, astronomy, and the sciences, on the subject of navigation, and above all, of physics, we must acknowledge him to be the father also of all those branches of useful knowledge, which were introduced into Russia first of all by the comprehensive spirit of the incomparable Peter, and matured and encouraged by his good daughter. The grateful admirers of the genius of Lomonossoff may rightly say that poetry, which is to others a laborious occupation, was to this hero of learning only a recreation—a recreation agreeable in itself, and worthy of so great a man. This assertion at least may be made with truth of most of his poetical compositions, since every one of his odes, for example, are written to celebrate some well known passing event or festive occasion. The Master-singer, who eulogised his imperial mistress, was the speaking organ of the gratitude and feelings of all. This is in truth a noble and a sublime mission, which ever requires the most brilliant exertions of genius, but especially when its field of display is in the midst of the new and incipient enlightenment of a nation,—in a new language which the author has to define and settle for himself, and in the very cradle of the Muses, whose prophetic dawn beamed so brightly in the song of the poet before the ad-

vent of a mild and benevolent princess, whose reign the Most High blessed also with a continual and unbroken peace. Thus the tender shoots in the garden of science had time and opportunity to deepen their roots. In proportion as the hearts of the people were more readily reached, and quickly pervaded, the favour of the patrons and the emulation of the sons of genius, were also more sensibly excited. And how happily and gloriously has Lomonossoff fulfilled this mission, imposed on him by Heaven! On one side he gave us, like a legislator, a grammar and rhetoric; and first of all arranged, measured, and systematised, the comprehensive compass, the richness, the power, and the majesty of our mother-tongue; and pointed out moreover the best way to its perfect development, by directing our attention to the Slavonic or church-language:—on the other side, he confirmed and illustrated the rules which he laid down, by his own inimitable models of composition, as well in poetry as in prose. He was the architect, his was the genius, which in the midst of the northern snows erected a new temple of literature, of taste, and of science, but set no limits to the path which leads to it. No! Still more, to attract and win the friends of intelligence, he himself continued until his death to serve in that temple, as its high-priest, where by his enchanting eloquence he softened and moulded the as yet half-educated hearts of his hearers. He was at once the creator and the zealous protector and patron of the Russian language. He is the Pygmalion of letters, who breathes into his statue, which serves as a model to the rest,

soul, life, and motion, by the force of his patriotic love and enthusiasm. But to invest Lomonossoff in all his peculiar and well-merited glory, take into your consideration those who, now niched in the fane of immortality, guided their earthly career by following his steps. Set before your eyes our master-bard, as in the midst of all the other sons of song, he held up the torch to his dependents, followers, and imitators, to light them in the path to fame. See him surrounded by a Cheraskoff, Petroff, Popofskj, Bogdanowitsch, Dershawin, and other illustrious men, who are the honour, the ornament, and the triumph of Russian literature. They all consider that it contributes no little to their glory to be called the pupils of Lomonossoff; they all have imitated his style and language, and drawn, so to say, their very works out of the materials prepared and hewn by him; more or less they all have copied him, even in the designs and projections of their works—in one word, they are all his debtors.” “The contributions of Lomonossoff to our language and literature,” continues Mersläkoff, “are immortal. In his works the Russians first discovered with glad astonishment the richness, fulness, and luxuriance of their language, skilfully mingled with the Sclavonic. His biographer, Professor Popofskj, speaks of the impression which his first ode produced at the court of Anne. Every one found a new language, new words, and new-sounding syllables. They felt that they had a deep interest in, and a close relationship with, these new introductions; and they were pleased with them, because they had not yet been acquainted with

them. Their astonishment is justifiable; since even to this day, I dare to assert it openly, no one has equalled Lomonossoff, either in sublimity of style, in the subtile conjunction of Slavonic words with Russian ones, or in the power and brevity of his idioms and expressions. His works must ever be the favourite and first-loved book of every young scion of the Muses. He wrote nineteen odes. In the first there is much more liveliness of fancy, and more fire than in the last. On the other hand, these last are much more regular, and even in their composition, although far colder; even in these, however, if each stanza and strophe be separately examined, what a degree of sublimity, strength, and passion is to be found there! In every ode we meet with passages truly imperishable in their beauty, and like which nothing can be cited from the compositions of more recent times. From love for the fame of Lomonossoff, we cannot easily forgive that he should have written so many odes upon festivals, celebrations, and so forth, because such subjects must be uninteresting to, and unlikely to be translated by foreigners. On the other hand, his moral writings have been already translated into the languages of all lands, and they contain beauties for the capacity of all nations, by reason of the comprehensive and universal truths which they contain. *The magic of his language is for us alone: the thoughts are for all mankind.* Some of the odes of Horace alone have the same felicity of expression, and universality of idea. One great lesson for the poet remains. Man is of all things

the most important study for man. Celebrate then in song his virtues and his passions, his weakness, his good fortune, and his misery. Here lies the true secret of escaping oblivion."

LUDOLF (Heinrich Wilhelm), wrote a Russian Grammar, and derived it principally from the work of Smotrizkj; he shows thereby his slight acquaintance with the language. It appeared by the title, *H. W. Ludolfi Grammatica Russica, quæ continet et manuductionem quamdam ad Grammaticam Sclavonicam*, Oxonii, 1696, 8vo. (97 pages).

LUSLOFF. See Andrej.

LUKAS SCHIDÄTA, or, SCHIRÄTA, bishop of Novgorod, and a native of that place, died in 1059, and left us An Edifying Discourse to the Brethren. This discourse is to be found in the Lawrentian MS. of Nestor's Chronicle, see article Nestor; and is printed also in the first part of the Russian Memorabilia, which have been collected and published by the Moscow Society for History and Russian Antiquities.

L'WOFF (Th.), the author of a work Upon the Popular and National Songs of the Russians, St. Petersburg, 1790, 8vo. He divides the Russian national songs into *harmonical* (protäshnija) and *melodical* (pläccowija—songs for dancing); the former in the minor key, the latter in the major. A selection of the best profane national songs was published by Dmitrijeff, under the title of The Pocket Song Book, Moscow, 1796, three vols. small 8vo. The most recent collections of Russian songs are the following: 1. The Newest and most Complete

Universal Russian Song-book, by Sh. G. T. R. K., Moscow, 1810, 8vo. 2. The Last Universal Song-book, by Kalatilin, Moscow, 1810, 8vo. 3. The Universal Russian Song-book, St. Petersburg, printed for Glasunoff, 4 vols. 4. The Most Modern and Selected Book of Songs, by P. and K. V., St. Petersburg, printed for Beikoff, 4 vols. 8vo. (5. See article Jacobowitsch. 6. See article Daniloff. 7. See article Popoff).

M.

MAGNIZKJ (Leontj Philippowitsch), the first Russian teacher of mathematics, was born in 1669. From the year 1700 he taught mathematics at Moscow. His first publication was in the Russian language, at Moscow, 1703, viz. an arithmetic with Arabic tables and figures, which he had printed in folio, in the Slavonic character. Till his time the Russians had used the letters of their alphabet for arithmetical figures. He died in 1739.

MAIKOFF (Wassilj Iwanowitsch), was born about the year 1725. He commenced with the military, and afterwards adopted the civil profession. In 1772 he became brigadier and procurator in the College of War. He died at Moscow in 1778, in the office of member of the Armoury Palace. Maikoff had in his youth little or no opportunity of instructing himself. He was accordingly not acquainted with any foreign languages, and wrote verses only at the suggestion of his own genius. In his early years he witnessed the first establishment of the Russian theatre at Jaroslawl, where he himself assisted Wolkoff, and determined him

T



on first erecting this theatre within his father's house; a circumstance which probably awakened in him the love of poetry, and especially his fondness for the drama. Maikoff was the author of two tragedies, and a number of odes, epistles, and fables. But his most notable works are his comic poems: 1. *Elysium, or Bacchus in a Rage*, in five cantos; and 2. *The Game of Ombre*, in three cantos. In these works may be detected extraordinary poetical talents, keenness of observation, and gaiety. Pity that a more refined taste did not always guide the pen of the poet! His works were printed at St. Petersburg in 1809, in one volume.

МАКАРЪ, metropolitan of Moscow, and of all Russia, distinguished by his zeal for the church, his extensive acquaintance with literature, and by his remarkable talent for preaching. In his youth he occupied himself as a painter, but afterwards adopted the clerical profession, became a monk, and archimandrite of the Lushez monastery at Moshaïsk. In 1526 he was made archbishop of Novogorod; in 1542 metropolitan, in which capacity he placed the crown upon John Wassiljewitsch the Fourth as Czar, and died the 25th of December, 1564. This ecclesiastic was zealous in spreading enlightenment by means of the Gospel among the Tschudish tribes, which border on the district of Novogorod. He laboured sedulously in reforming the clergy, and superintended the translation of a number of books into the Sclavonic language, for which purpose he entertained a number of learned men in his house. He himself laboured hard for twelve years at Novogorod at the Tschetj Minej,

or biographies of the saints which are held in honour by the orthodox oriental, and especially by the Russian church. This work, consisting of two heavy volumes, and called *The Great Tschetj Minej*, or legend-book, is to be found in MS. in the Library of St. Sophia, in the Synodal Library at Moscow, and at many of the libraries of the monasteries. Makarj was the author of a number of addresses and discourses (as for instance, of that delivered at the assembly of the church called at Moscow in 1557, to greet the Czar John Wassiljewitsch the Severe, on his return from the campaign of Casan); and his compositions of this kind are distinguished by a remarkably florid style. By his appointment, and under his immediate superintendence, the *Stufen-bucher* or *Step-books* (see Appendix, and the article Müller) were in part composed and in part completed. Some historians have even ascribed the entire composition of these books to him alone.

MAKAROFF (Peter Iwanowitsch), a major retired from the service, was born in 1765, and died at the end of the year 1804, on a journey from Moscow to Poland. Although his life is said to have been unusually eventful, he has, alas! as yet found no biographer. He translated the following works from the French: 1. *The Count de St. Merang, or New Vagaries of the Heart and the Understanding*, St. Petersburg, 1795; second edition, Moscow, 1800. 2. *The First Two Parts of Antenor's Travels in Greece and Asia*, from Lantier, Moscow, 1802; the third part was translated by M. Jazenkoff. In 1803 he edited the *Moscow Mercury*, which was remark-

able for the correct, ingenious, and severe tone of criticism it displayed, and was of great advantage in forming the taste of the young writers of the day. The works and translations of Makaroff were printed at Moscow in 1805, in two parts, and a second edition in 1817.

MALGHIN (Timotheus Semenowitsch), collegiate assessor, and member of the Russian Academy, published: 1. *The Mirror of the Russian Empire from 862 to 1794*, etc. St. Petersburg, first edition, 1791; second edition, 1794. 2. *An Attempt at a Historical Inquiry into and Description of the Ancient Laws and Jurisprudence of the Russian Empire; and Upon the Property of Persons and Commercial Transactions in the same*, St. Petersburg, 1803. 3. *An Attempt at a Historical Inquiry into the early Use and Nature of Money in the Russian Empire*, St. Petersburg, 1810. Malghin died at St. Petersburg in 1820, aged 70.

MALINOSKJ (Alexej Födorowitsch), a privy councillor, senator, and knight, chief keeper of the Moscow archives, was born at Moscow in 1763, and studied at that university. From the year 1780 he was employed in the office of the above-mentioned archives. During the time of his service there, he compiled several works on the subject of Russian history and diplomacy, but they were never printed. Under his direction and superintendence *A Collection of Russian Records and other Public State Documents*, was made by Konstantin Födorowitsch Kalaidowitsch and Paul Michailowitsch Strojeff, which was printed at Moscow (the first part in 1813, and the second part in 1819, folio),

at the expense of Count M. P. Rumänzoff. Besides this, translations of various books which he had undertaken in his younger days, have been printed; and in 1817 was published at Moscow, his Biographical Notice of Prince D. M. Posharskj. Kalaidowitsch and Strojefff compiled together at Moscow, in 1819, an edition of the Statutes of the Grand Prince John Wassiljewitsch, and of the Ssudebnik (see Appendix). The former of them also published in 1818, at Moscow, The Ancient History of Russia, which had been collected by Kirscha Daniloff, and the latter A Short Russian History for beginners, Moscow, 1819.

MARIN. See Iwanoff.

MARTÜNOFF (Iwan Iwanowitsch), acting councillor of state and knight, member of the Upper-School Directory, of the Russian Academy, and of many other learned societies, was born in 1771, in the little town of Perewolotschna, and received his education at the seminary of Poltawa. After the year 1789 he became teacher of the Greek and Latin languages, of poetry, and rhetoric, at the seminary of St. Alexander Newskj at St. Petersburg. In 1795 he was made translator to the College for the Administration of Foreign Affairs; in 1802 he was registrar to the Imperial Council; and in 1803 chancery-director of the Ministerial Bureau for the Education of the People, in the foundation of which also he had taken a prominent part. In 1816 he was appointed a member of the Upper School-Directory. The following translations have appeared from his pen: 1. The Thoughts of J. J. Rousseau, St. Petersburg, 1801. 2. The Walks of J. J. Rous-

seau, St. Petersburg, 1801. 3. On the Sublime, from the Greek of Dionysius Longinus, with notes, St. Petersburg, 1802. 4. The poems of Anacreon, from the Greek, St. Petersburg, 1802. 5. Atala, a tale of Chateaubriand, St. Petersburg, 1802. 6. St. Julien, a romance, by A. Lafontaine, St. Petersburg, 1802. 7. Susette's Dowry, a romance, by Madame de Semeterre, St. Petersburg, 1802. 8. Dupaty's Journey to Italy, two parts; first edition, St. Petersburg, 1802; second edition, Moscow, 1809: and many others from Greek, French, Italian, and German authors, which have not as yet all been printed. Some of them however are to be found in print in Pnin's St. Petersburg Journal, and in The Northern Messenger. Recently appeared from his pen: 1. The Technical Botanical Dictionary, St. Petersburg, 1820; and 2. The Three Botanists, St. Petersburg, 1821. Besides all this he has been editor of the following journals: 1. The Muses, four parts, 1796. 2. The Northern Messenger, eight parts, 1804 and 1805. 3. The Lyceum, four parts, 1806. In the two last named are to be found some excellent critical papers.

**MASSOLSKJ**, a novelist of the present day. His best known work is the historical romance called *The Strelitzes*.

**MATWÄJEFF** (Artemon Sergejewitsch), was governor of several towns, keeper of the great seal, minister for Foreign Affairs, supreme judge of the Tribunals of the Strelitzes and of Casan, director of the Mint, etc., and was born in the year 1625. This celebrated minister and personal friend of the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch, was the most enlightened

of all his contemporaries who were not of the clerical profession. He was well acquainted with elegant literature, history, philosophy, and the other sciences, and loved the arts. He had his domestic chapel adorned by the paintings of Italian artists, and invited the ablest workmen to Russia. He was the first statesman of his time, and was also the author of several works. The second wife of the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch, the mother of Peter the Great, Natalia Kirilowna Narüschkina, was his pupil. The love of the people for this worthy bojar was so great, that the poor, when they heard it was his wish to build a house, brought into the court-yard the stones from the graves of their forefathers to aid in its construction. After the death of the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch, he fell into disgrace. Illnature and calumny armed themselves against him. Overwhelmed by the most shameful accusations, he was stript of his rank of bojar or noble, and of all his property, and driven into exile, together with his son. After the death of the Czar Alexej Alexejewitsch, he returned to Moscow, and was reinstated in all his former dignities; but fourteen days only after his restoration he fell a victim (the 15th of May, 1682) to a rebellion among the Strelitzes. Of his works (without including his official labours, and his correspondence with different persons from his place of banishment) the following most deserve mentioning: 1. The Characters, Titles, and Seals of all the Grand Princes of Moscow, and the Independent Princes of all parts of the Russian Empire. 2. An Account of all the Grand Princes and Czars of Russia, who

have made themselves known by their Victories and Conquests. To him also is ascribed the *Lätopiss* on several Plots and Mutinies, which has been published by Prince Schtscherbatoff.

**MAUSOROFF**, a modern poet. He is the author of *The Last of the Bards*, a poem, which appeared in *Gretsch's* periodical called *The Son of the Country*.

**MAXIM** (the Greek), a monk of the Watopedisch monastery upon mount Athos, a native of Albania, studied the *Belles Lettres* at Paris, Florence, and other towns, acquired during that time a vast reputation for learning, and received in 1556 a summons to Moscow from the Grand Prince *Wassilj Johannowitsch*, to examine and write an account of all the Greek works which had been preserved at the Grand Prince's palace. The importance and rarity of these manuscripts excited the astonishment of Maxim. He made a copious and detailed catalogue of them all, and presented to the Grand Prince a list of those works, which did not yet exist in the Russian language. *Wassilj* engaged him to translate one of them into Russian, viz. *The Psalter Expounded*, and gave him for this purpose two interpreters, *Dimitrj* and *Wlassj*, and for the writing out of the translation when completed, the monks *Silwan* and *Michael Medowarzeff* as assistants. After seventeen months' employment, Maxim presented his translation to the Grand Prince, and it was received with the greatest favour and applause by all the metropolitans and assembled clergy. These demonstrations of favour from the prince were however unable to dazzle the

strict monk. He requested permission to retire to mount Athos ; but he was prevailed upon to remain at Moscow, to correct the many faults which had crept into the translations and copies of the sacred books. In this employment he was occupied nine years. In the meantime, some envious persons, who were jealous of his reputation and his good fortune, succeeded in accusing him before the Czar of ingratitude, and of perverting the meaning of passages in his exposition of the Scripture. Irritated by the resistance of Maxim, Wassilj gave orders for his being brought to trial. He was found guilty, and in the year 1525 banished to the Otrotschian monastery at Twer. All his pupils were confined in other separate monasteries, and his writings deposited in custody at the Zarenburg, or fortress of the Czars. The Czar Johann Wassiljewitsch allowed him to remove into the Sergian monastery of Troizka, at which place he died in 1536. Maxim occupied himself both before and after his banishment in the composition of dogmatical, political, (polemical against the heretics,) philosophical, and moral writings, and was the author of Answers to Several Questions ; A Book of Prayers ; and the like. Among other things, he also wrote An Inquiry into the Uses of Grammar, Rhetoric, and Philosophy, which is printed at the end of the Grammar of Meletj Smotrizkj ; by reason of which circumstance, that Grammar itself has been often wrongly attributed to Maxim.

MAXIMOFF. See Feodor.

MELETJ SMOTRIZKJ, a hieromonach in a monastery at Wilna, and afterwards archbishop of Po-



lozsk, died in 1663. His most remarkable work is A Slavonic Grammar (compare article Maxim), which was printed at Jewie, near Wilna, in the year 1619, and is much more complete than the first Slavonic grammar of Lawrentj Zisanj.

MENSCHENIN, the translator of the Letters on Chemistry.

MERSLAKOFF (Alexej Feodorowitsch), collegiate councillor, and knight, professor of poetry and eloquence at the Imperial University of Moscow, member of the Russian Academy and many other learned societies, was born in 1778, in the town of Dalmatowa, in the government of Perm. His father was a merchant, but by no means wealthy. Alexej Feodorowitsch, from his eleventh year and upwards, attended the chief national school at Perm, then under the guidance of the school-director, J. J. Panajeff. In his fifteenth year he wrote an ode on the peace with Sweden. Catherine the Second, who had received a copy of this ode from the superior director of national schools, Count P. W. Sawadofskj, commanded that it should be incorporated in the monthly publications of the Academy of Sciences, and ordered 150 copies to be printed for the benefit of the author, whom she sent, as soon as he had completed his course of school studies, to finish his further education at the University of Moscow, with directions that she should herself be informed of his progress at the end of every half year. Mersläkoff was now therefore put under the care of M. M. Cherasskoff, and in 1793 introduced to the Gymnasium of the university. Here he remained until 1797, and became a student, and

already, in that capacity, with the permission of the university senate, gave public lectures upon Russian grammar. He was soon afterwards, in 1798, advanced to a master's degree, and occupied the chair of poetry and eloquence. In 1805 he went, at the request of the curator of the university, M. M. Murawjeff, to St. Petersburg, where he spent the whole winter in the house of that learned, sensible, and benevolent dignitary. After his return to Moscow, he became a doctor and adjunct; in 1807, extraordinary professor of poetry and eloquence; and in 1810, ordinary professor, which appointment he has ever since continued to adorn. Besides his official labours at the university, he found time to occupy himself with his favourite pursuits, viz. the composition of original works, and translations, especially from the classics. In 1810 a distinguished friend of literature, Prince Boriss Wladimirowitsch Golizün, attended his lectures at the university, and engaged him to deliver a similar course at his private house, upon poetry and eloquence, in the presence of a select and noble audience. These lectures were held twice a week throughout the three winter months, and were attended by numbers of the nobility of the highest rank and of both sexes, and also by the first Russian literati of the day. In the succeeding year Mersläkoff renewed these lectures, at the house of his excellence Herr Von Kokoschkin; in the course of which, he first laid down a regular theory of the fine arts in general, and then proceeded to a critical analysis of the most famous Russian poets in

particular. Merslākoff's writings are as follows :  
1. Translations from the Ancient Writers and Works ready for publication, three parts. Many of these have appeared in different journals, especially in the Transactions of the Moscow Society for the Friends of Russian Literature. 2. Lectures on Literature, containing a complete Theory of the Sciences and Fine Arts, as well as criticisms on the best Russian Authors, in 4 volumes, "wherein," as A. Bestusheff remarks, "in stating his opinion as a judge of the mother-tongue without pedantry or dryness, he has classified, appreciated, and individualised each writer according to his just merits." (Compare for instance, the article Lomonossoff). 3. The Poetics of Aristotle, translated from the Greek, with the notes of Ramler and others. This work was begun to be printed just before the invasion of the French, but the greater part, not only of the already printed sheets, but of the translation itself, was destroyed in the general conflagration at Moscow. The author had the perseverance to begin again, and succeeded in bringing the work to a conclusion. 4. Horace's Epistle to the Pisos on the Art of Poetry. Many editions of this epistle had been published. The author, however, being anxious to republish it with copious notes, set about a new edition, of which ten sheets had actually been completed, when this also was destroyed on the same occasion ; but the manuscript was preserved. 5. Virgil's Eclogues, with notes, Moscow, 1807. 6. Idyls, by Madame de Deshouillières, Moscow, 1807. 7. Chosen Scenes from the old Greek Tragedians Æschylus, Euripi-

des, and Sophocles, with critical and historical notes. Some of these scenes were got up and represented at the private theatres of noblemen. Many of them are to be found printed in the European Messenger, in the Amphion, and elsewhere. 8. A Fragment of the Theory of Universal Literature, from Eschenburg°. Of the Rhetoric, the third edition appeared at Moscow in 1820; and the Poetics at the same place. 9. A Discourse on the Genius of the Poetry of the Ancients, and on its influence on the civilization and education of the people (Moscow). 10. A Panegyrical address to the Emperor Alexander the First, on the conclusion of the Holy National War, Moscow, 1814. 11. Amphion, a Journal, in twelve volumes, published in the course of 1815. 12. Jerusalem Delivered, from Tasso, translated into metre, a work which he has entirely finished, but not yet committed to the press. Specimens of it are to be found in the European Messenger. Herr Mersläkoff is now engaged in the composition of A Complete Course of Literature; a work which is to comprise the substance of all the lectures which he has delivered at different times at the university. In the department of Russian literature, Mersläkoff occupies without dispute the first place among theorists and critics.

MICHAEL DESSNIZKJ, metropolitan of Novogorod,

° *Note by the Translator.*—John Joachim Eschenburg, who died at Brunswick in 1820, is best known (independently of the work mentioned in the text) as a translator from the English. His Shakspeare was long considered the best; and he also translated some of our best metaphysicians and critics, as Brown, Webb, Burney, Fuseli, Hurd, and a number of others.

St. Petersburg, and Finland, knight of many orders, president of the Holy Synod, of the Commission for Places of Religious Instruction, and of many learned societies, was born in the Governmental Department of Moscow, in the year 1752. In 1792, when he was merely priest of the parish of St. John at Moscow, he already attracted by his sermons the attention of the friends and admirers of pulpit eloquence. In 1799 he became a monk, was soon promoted to the rank of archimandrite, and appointed a member of the Synod, and religious lecturer in the first Cadet Corps. In 1802 he received consecration as vicarious bishop of the metropolitan district of Novogorod; in 1803 he was translated to the eparchy of Tschernigoff; in 1806 appointed archimandrite, and on the 26th of March, 1818, metropolitan of St. Petersburg, Esthonia, and Finland, united on the 25th of June with Novogorod. He died at St. Petersburg, on the 24th of March, 1821. The venerable Michael, whose whole life was devoted to Christianity, was most zealous in increasing the number and perfecting the condition of the clerical schools within the eparchy intrusted to his beneficent superintendence; he spent large sums from his own purse upon them, and educated numbers of poor scholars at his personal cost. He was, as we have above mentioned, one of the most eloquent preachers which Russia has had to boast. The sermons which he delivered from time to time in his ministry, appeared from 1816 to 1820, at St. Petersburg, under the title, Discourses delivered at various places and on various occasions; in ten volumes.

MICKIEWICZ, Adam, (inserted by the translator). We feel persuaded that no apology will be required of us for inserting here a name so distinguished as that of Adam Mickiewicz. The author of this work, while he gives us a history of Slavonic literature in general, and has even inserted numerous Polish names connected with the early period of the church, which are far less interesting to the majority of readers, has omitted nearly entirely to give notices of the more recent ornaments of the literature of Poland, although that country has at the present day the misfortune to form a constituent part of the Russian empire. This is probably to be accounted for by the general political bias which pervades the whole work, and which however is ascribable rather to Gretsck and other Russian writers from whom the materials have been derived, than to the author himself. Mickiewicz has too much identified himself with the spirit of liberty, and of Polish patriotism, to admit of his name being celebrated by a Russian writer, who, in speaking of him, could in justice only have proclaimed his praise. The following notice has been in a great measure extracted from the *Conversations-Lexicon*: "Adam Mickiewicz may be considered without a rival as the most distinguished living poet of Poland. He was born in Lithuania, in the year 1798, of noble but poor parents, received his first education at Novogrodek, and afterwards at the Gymnasium at Minsk; in 1815 went to the University of Wilna, and some years later became himself a teacher in the school of Kowno. By his brilliant talents, and unremitting industry,

he soon won the favour of many valuable friends ; but the germ of his slumbering genius for poetry was first awakened in him by his love for the sister of one of his friends at Wilna. When this lady, since unpropitious circumstances divided their loves, gave her hand to another, Mickiewicz portrayed his unfortunate passion in a poem called *Dziady*, or *The Festival of the Dead*. After he had published at Wilna, in 1822, a collection of his scattered poems, the edicts of proscription, which were directed against the university of Wilna, reached him in 1823. He was detained for a long time in prison ; but as no evidence could be adduced to criminate him as a conspirator, he was remanded into the interior of Russia, to be kept with many others under a strict surveillance. In his exile he made a journey to the Crimea ; and composed on the shores of the Black sea those beautiful sonnets by which he won the goodwill of the military governor of Moscow, Prince Gallitzin, who invited him to Moscow in the year 1826, and desired him to continue as his guest, and under whose patronage the sonnets were printed ; (the same which were translated into German by Schwab, and appeared in the *Deutschen Musenalmanach* for the year 1833). While protected by Galitzin he acquired an uncommon reputation at St. Petersburg by his rare gift of improvisation. There he published in 1828 his epic poem *Conrad Wallenrod*, translated into German by Kannegiesser, Leipsic, 1834, which has almost become a national epic among the Poles. After his romances and ballads, the next important poem which he published was the *Ode to Youth*,

a poem so famous and so popular, that the last words of it being written upon the wall of the council-house of Warsaw on the 30th of November, 1830, were echoed by ten thousand voices of the inspirited people, and hailed as a favourable omen to their cause. The interesting fortunes of the poet himself increased the enthusiasm that was kindled by his verse. At last he obtained, by the exertions of some of his admirers, permission to make a journey into foreign countries. He travelled through Germany and France, and was in Italy when the Polish revolution of 1830 broke out. In the year 1831 he lived at Dresden, and in the summer of 1832 changed the place of his abode to Paris, where in the course of the same year he published as a fourth volume to the old set, by the title *Poezye*, 1828, a part of his most recent poems, which far surpass all that he had written before. The preface gives a general view of the state of poetry in modern Europe generally, and the author shows himself to be well acquainted with the history of German literature in particular. The fate of his native country gave to his genius in late years a predominantly political bias, which he indulged, especially in a work called *Ksiegi narodu Polskiego i Pielgrzymstwa Polskiego*, Paris, 1832; a book which, composed in a prose written in imitation of the old biblical style, shadows out the past and the future fates of Poland. It was translated into German under the title of *The Polish People and the Polish Pilgrimage*, 1833: and into French by the title of *Le Pelerin de Pologne*, by the intimate friend of the author, the talented young



Comte de Mortelembert. The last work of Mie-kiewiez is *Pan Tadeusz*, i. e. Thaddeus, an epic poem, Paris, 1834.

MILONOFF (Michael Wassiljewitsch), titular councillor, member of several learned societies, was born in 1792, studied at the University of Moscow, and distinguished himself early there by his extraordinary abilities in all literary attainments. He served in different offices and capacities; amongst others, under the minister of justice, J. J. Dmitrijeff, and in the commission appointed to sit at Moscow for the relief of those who had suffered through the invasion of the enemy. He died at St. Petersburg, October 17th, 1821. Milonoff was the author of some beautiful poems in the lyric and didactic style. His elegies, epistles, and satires, enjoy a most extensive popularity. Sublimity, intelligence, and feeling are expressed in them throughout by a language which breathes a pure, chastened, and agreeable, but most moving melancholy. His poems were in part printed at St. Petersburg in 1819, under the title, *Satires, Epistles, and other Minor Poems of Michael Milonoff*. Shortly before his death, he had begun a poem on the Creation of the World.

MOGILA. See Peter.

MORAWSKJ, a Pole. Vide article Wäsem skj.

MULLER (Gerhard Friedrich), acting state councillor, director of the Moscow Archives in the College of Foreign Affairs, Russian historiographer, knight of the order of St. Wladimir, third class, member of several academies and learned bodies, was born on the 8th of October, 1705, at Herford, in Westphalia. He received his first literary edu-

cation at the Gymnasium of that place, and afterwards studied at the universities of Rinteln and Leipsic. In 1725 he went to Russia, and was appointed as adjunct in history and geography at the then newly-opened Academy of Sciences. In 1730 he was made professor and member of the Academy of Sciences, and sent out the next year into foreign countries to execute commissions suggested by the Academy. From 1733 to 1743 he travelled about Siberia, in order to bring home accurate accounts of the geography and history of those parts. In 1747 the Academy named him secretary of Conferences, which office he held for eleven years. In the year 1766 he was appointed a member of the Imperial College for Foreign Affairs, by which he also acquired the custody of the Moscow archives of that college. He died at Moscow, October 4th, 1783. Müller fills a distinguished place not only among the foreigners who have been employed in the service of Russia, but in the number of Russian writers themselves. Without enumerating here all his writings, translations, and editions (of which the 23rd number of the *Son of the Country* for the year 1821, gives a detailed account), we will only mention his most important labours on the subject of Russian history and literature. From 1732 to 1764 he published a periodical work in the German language, entitled *A Collection of Russian History*, through which he conveyed to both Russians and foreigners, a quantity of useful information respecting the ancient and modern history and geography of Russia. From 1755 he edited for the Academy of Sciences, the first scientific and lite-

rary journal published in Russia, called *Monthly Sheets for Use and Amusement*, which has contributed infinitely to extend in Russia the taste for literary occupation. He then wrote a *History of Siberia*, of which however only the first part was printed, at St. Petersburg in 1750. The most important service however which he conferred upon Russia, consisted in his editing and causing to be published, a number of old Russian works, which had been preserved in MS., of which the most remarkable are the following: 1. The *Ssudebnik*, or *Statute-book*, of the Czar John Wassiljewitsch, Moscow, 1768. 2. A *Russian History*, composed by W. N. Tatischtscheff, Moscow, 1768, 1769: 1773 and 1774. 3. The *Kernel of Russian History*, by Prince Chilkoff, Moscow, 1771. 4. A *Geographical Lexicon of the Russian Empire*, compiled by Feodor Polunin, Moscow, 1773. 5. *Letters of Peter the Great to Count Boris Petrowitsch Scheremetjeff*, Moscow, 1774. 6. The *Stufenbuch*, or *Step-book*, in two parts, Moscow, 1771-1774. See Appendix.

MURAWJEFF-APOSTOLL (Iwan Matwäjewitsch), privy councillor and knight, member of numerous learned societies, was Russian Minister at Hamburg, and at the court of Madrid, and now lives at his own estate in Little Russia, where he devotes his time and talents to enriching the literature of his country by translations of the classics. His prose translation of *The Satires of Horace*, is printed in the *Transactions of the Society of the Lovers of the Russian Language*; and in 1821 was published at St. Petersburg his translation, also in

prose, and printed with the original text, of the *Clouds of Aristophanes*. His *Letters from Moscow to Nischnj-Novogorod*, are known to all friends of literature. They formed, in 1813, 1814, and 1815, one of the chief ornaments of the journal called the *Son of the Country*.

MURAWJEFF (Michael Nikititsch), privy councillor and senator, assistant to the minister for Public Instruction, curator of the University of Moscow, and knight, member of many learned societies, was born at Smolensk, the 25th of October, 1757. His father (the councillor of state, Nikita Artamonowitsch Murawjeff) was sent to Orenburg as an assistant of the government, and there first began the education of Michael Nikititsch. In 1765 he commenced the study of the German language, under an inhabitant of Orenburg, named Kalau; and his father, who had been an officer in the engineers, taught him mathematics. In his eleventh year he travelled with his father to Moscow, and attended there, first the Gymnasium, and afterwards the University. When seventeen years old, he came to St. Petersburg, entered the Ismailoff regiment of guards, and still did not abandon his literary and scientific pursuits; for he attended the public readings of the professors at the Academy of Sciences, and made frequent use of the library there. In 1776 he was selected to be one of the parties employed in arranging the Free Collection at the Moscow University, but nevertheless still continued to hold his commission in the guards. His distinguished talents and learning attracted the attention of Catherine, and in 1785 he was made knight,

and appointed to be tutor to the young Grand-Princes Alexander and Constantine Paulowitsch, whom he instructed in morals, and in the literature and history of Russia. In the course of this service he was promoted to the rank of colonel. When he had completed his share of their highnesses' education, he was transferred into the public service of the state. In 1800 he became a senator, and in 1801 was appointed secretary of state by the late Emperor Alexander. In 1802, as assistant to the minister for Public Instruction, in company with N. N. Nowosilzoff, Count P. A. Stroganoff, F. J. Klinger, Count S. O. Potozki, and Prince A. A. Tschartorüsskj (Czartoryski), he took an active part in the management of this new and important branch of administration in Russia, and especially occupied himself in regulating and perfecting the University of Moscow, which had been confided to his auspices, and which still remembers and will ever remember his name with honour and affection. He died at St. Petersburg, the 29th of July, 1807. Murawjeff began early to occupy himself with literature, and this noble passion did not even abandon him till the moment of his death. In 1776 some poems of his composition, and amongst them a few in hexameter verses, were printed in the papers of the Free Moscow Collection. As he valued the discharge of his duties, as of far higher consequence than all the gratified vanity of authorship, he devoted all his time while tutor of the Grand Princes to their instruction, and wrote almost exclusively for his noble pupils. Of these works he only printed ten copies of each; but they

are such that he himself ever read them with satisfaction, and in doing so corrected and improved them. In 1789 were printed : 1. *The Good Child*. 2. *Emil's Letters*. 3. *Dialogues of the Dead*. 4. *The Inhabitant of the Suburbs*, in 1796. *Essays on History, Literature, and Morals*, under which title Herr von Karamsin published some of his works in 1810, and in 1820 a complete collection of them was published at St. Petersburg, in three volumes. A relative and pupil of this distinguished author, we mean K. N. Batjuschkoff, wrote a very fine criticism on his works, which is to be found in the *Sketches in Prose and Verse*, by Konstantine Batjuschkoff, 1 thaler, pages 81. Of the critical remarks which are there found, we have selected the following : "The collection of Murawjeff's works comprises principally several minor works which he had written separately for the use of his young and royal pupils. He was anxious to encourage the power of thought, and move the imagination of their youth by displaying the historical characters of illustrious men, especially of the Russian Grand Princes and Czars ; and for this purpose he availed himself, like Fontenelle, of the plan of making their shades converse in the other world. These *Dialogues of the Dead*, and the *Letters of an Inhabitant of the Suburbs*, may be placed in the hands of teachers, as quite equal to the best productions of foreign writers. In them the precepts of morality are set forth with so much clearness, with so much goodness of heart, and arrayed in so beautiful a style, that the severest critic can only speak of them in terms of eulogy. The other essays be-

long to a higher walk in literature. Among them the tale of Oskold is rich in beauties, in which the author describes a campaign of the people of the North against Constantinople. It is greatly to be lamented that this work remains incomplete, and forms but the beginning of a larger work, which the author appears to have contemplated. Towards the end of his life, he occupied himself less with the Muses, but dedicated his time to the reading of the ancients in the original languages, and especially of the Greek historians, for whom he had early contracted a deep and lasting partiality. The historical essays of Murawjeff deserve especial notice, and we may venture to assert, since in so doing we only repeat the opinion of the best judges, that scarcely anything has been achieved in the Russian language on the subject of history, equal to his Sketch of Russian History, which was first printed in 1810. The philosophical and moral writings of our author remain still to be noticed. Here, more than in any other department, there is room to discover his soul, and the fine promptings of his heart, so that the same observation may be made of him which Schiller made of Matthisson<sup>u</sup>. "Here we find the author himself, and become as it were personally and intimately acquainted with him. Human taste can counterfeit

<sup>u</sup> *Note of the Translator.*—Friederich de Matthisson, a German lyric poet, who died at Wörlitz in 1831, in his 71st year, must be the person alluded to; but we have not been so fortunate as to find the observation of Schiller referred to in the text. Matthisson was much esteemed in his day, and some of his descriptions of nature are first rate; but in his general writings, melody of versification is perhaps apparent rather than power of imagination or depth of thought.

all other things but the real feelings of a good heart ; and in this consists the peculiar originality of our author. He discovers perpetually, and as it were in spite of himself, the most tender soul, and the most refined good-heartedness ; and this especially in the fragment, *Civilisation and Luxury*, in which, while sketching the eccentric character of Rousseau, he allows the force of his subject to lead him into a sweet vision with him whom he is describing : his disposition is equally displayed in his *Essay on Happiness*, in which, in describing the perceptions of joy, he allows himself to be carried away by his imagination, and reposes amidst the tranquillity of the country, and in the lap of that nature which he so much adored. He is an author that may be read at all times alike, as well in the tumult of society as amid the deep stillness of solitude. His words are like the words of an old friend, who while speaking of himself in heartfelt simplicity, reminds us of our own life, our passions, our sorrows, our hopes, and our joys. He imparts to us the repose and purity of his own soul, and ever leaves an enduring impression of his lectures in our memory. In one word—the very burthen itself of sorrow and care—I borrow his own words, *falls from us* at hearing his consolatory appeal. It has long ago been said that an author's style is a mirror of his soul ; and of our author the remark may be most correctly repeated. His style resembles that of Fenelon : the same purity and precision of expression, and harmony of thought, and the same heartfelt and irresistible eloquence.



Educated in the school of antiquity, his writings bear the ineffaceable stamp of classic beauty—simplicity, dignity, and aptitude of expression. The poems of Murawjeff should unquestionably be classed in the same rank with the best of his prose works. In them the same dignified philosophy is to be found, the source of which is a good and sympathising heart, with a select imagery, and a purity and correctness of style which can only result from a careful reading of the writings of the classics."

MUSSIN PUSCHKIN (Count Alexej Iwanowitsch), acting privy councillor, and knight, was born in 1774, was engaged in the military profession till 1794, in which year he was appointed privy councillor of state, and in the following year upper-procurator of the Synod, senator, chief of the Mine Cadet Corps, and chief of the Academy of Arts. In 1799 he left the public service, and died in 1817. Count Mussin Puschkin was a warm friend and connoisseur of Russian Antiquities. He rescued from oblivion many valuable materials for Russian history, although a great part of the collection he had made was unfortunately lost at Moscow in the confusion of the year 1812. Russia has to thank him particularly for : 1. The discovery in 1796, and the publication in 1800, of Igor's Address to his Army, printed at Moscow. 2. The ascertaining of the exact situation of the place called Tmutarakana : A Historical Inquiry for fixing the position of the Ancient Principality of Tmutarakana, St. Petersburg, 1794. 3. The production in print of the Law of Russia, St. Petersburg, 1792, and Moscow,

1799. 4. The printing of the Canon Law, by Wladimir Monomach, St. Petersburg, 1793.

## N.

NARTOFF (A. A.), president of the Russian Academy, died in the year 1814. Many of his writings are published in the Transactions of the Russian Academy.

NARÄSHNÜJ (Wassilj Trofimowitsch), collegiate assessor, was born in 1781, in the Governmental Department of Poltawa. He was educated at the University of Moscow, from 1792 to 1801. Afterwards he was employed in the cabinet of the Emperor Alexander. His first works were : 1. The Bloody Night, a tragedy in the old taste, in regular verses of five feet. 2. The Day of Crime and Terror, a dramatic work, in prose. Both works are to be found inserted in the periodical called Agreeable and Useful Pastime, Moscow, 1798. His other printed works are : 3. The Pseudo-Dimitrj, a tragedy, in prose, Moscow, 1802, represented on the stage at the same place. 4. Slavonic Evenings, first number, St. Petersburg, 1809. Among others of his works not yet printed, is Helena, a tragedy, in the common six-feet measure. He is also the author of The Russian Gil Blas, a romance in six parts ; and other works.

NELEDINSKJ-MELEZKJ (Jurj Alexandrowitsch), was born in 1751, and entered the military service in his youth. From 1770 to 1774 he served in the war against the Turks ; but after the conclusion of peace, he was rewarded with the rank of Premier-

Major, and sent to Constantinople as attaché to the embassy. After this he served in Finland, and in 1786 retired with the rank of colonel. The Emperor Paul the First engaged him in the public service once more, as councillor of state, and intrusted to him the reading and answering of all petitions to the government. In 1797 and 1798 he accompanied that monarch to Moscow, Casan, and White Russia. His zeal in the service was so highly approved of by the Emperor, that he received from him the rank of acting councillor of state, the order of St. Anne, first class, and a present of several hundred subjects or serfs of his own; and in 1800 he was advanced to the rank of a senator. In 1809 he was also decorated with the order of St. Alexander Newskj. In literature Neledinskj acquired, at least among the educated and refined portion of the Russians, great reputation by his songs and romances, which exhibit much elegance and fire of feeling. Of his diplomatical papers, The Address of the Synod, The Imperial Council, and the Directing Senate, to his Majesty the Emperor Alexander the First, is best known. It is printed in the second part, page 233, of Gretsck's Manual of Russian Literature. The principal efforts of this elegant writer may be found scattered over most of the periodicals of his day, and it is a cause of regret to the real friends of Russian literature that they have not yet been printed together in a collected form.

NESTOR (the most revered name in the whole compass of ancient Russian literature). A monk

of the Subterranean Monastery at Kieff, and justly surnamed "the Father of Russian History," was born in 1056. The place of his birth is unknown, although it is pretty certain that he was a native of Russia. Of the particulars of his life we only know so much, that he came to the above-mentioned monastery in the eighteenth year of his age, that he was admitted by the igumen Stephen to the office of monk, and that he was afterwards consecrated a deacon. In 1091 he received the commission, in company with two other brothers of the cloister, to go and search for the bones of Saint Theodosius, and it was his good fortune to find them. After this, he dedicated his entire life to writing on the history of his native country, and collecting proper materials. It is most probable that his death took place in 1111. He has left to posterity a valuable memorial of his research in the Russian *Lätopiss*, or Chronicle; many copies of which have descended to our own time, illustrated with chronological notes from the year 852, and which extends from the oldest times to the period of his own death. The best manuscripts of this chronicle, according to Karamsin, were the Paper-Codices of the 14th and 15th centuries; the first belonged to Count A. J. Mussin Puschkin, and the other to the Troizkan Monastery. They were both burnt at Moscow in 1812. The MS. of the Susdalishian monk Lawrentj (Laurentius) upon parchment, dating from the 14th century, is in the Imperial Public Library. The earliest printed copies were: 1. That of Radziwill, or Königsberg, St. Petersburg, 1767, which however is extremely in-

correct. From this copy a French translation was published, under the title, *La Chronique de Nestor, traduite en Français, d'après l'édition Imperiale de St. Petersburg, MS. de Königsberg*, 2 vols. large 8vo. Paris, Heideloff et Campé, price 4 thalers. 2. That of Nikon, in 8 vols. St. Petersburg, 1767, 1792. And 3. that of the Sophia Library, St. Petersburg, 1796. But the most valuable edition of Nestor's Chronicle is that of Schlözer, which he did not venture to publish till after he had spent forty years in its completion. In it he has thrown light upon the obscure passages, corrected the faults, and recovered parts of it which had been lost in the lapse of time, by carefully comparing the different manuscripts with each other, and by referring constantly to the Byzantine annalists, who were used by Nestor as a fountain-head. Schlözer's labours, which concluded with the reign of Jaropolk, appeared in the German language at Göttingen, 1802-1809, in 5 vols. Jasükoff translated this work into Russian, and published it in three volumes, under the title of Nestor, or The Russian Lätopisse, in the old Sclavonic Dialect, collated, translated, and illustrated, by A. L. Schlözer, 1809-1819, St. Petersburg. Nestor was a very learned man in his time. He understood perfectly the Greek language, and read the Byzantine historians, from whom he translated many passages, and inserted them in his Chronicle. His information he derived from contemporaneous traditions (probably also from still more ancient Lätopisses), and he derived great advantage from the recollections of his brother in the cloister, the monk Jan, who died in 1106, at

the age of 91 years, and who was born consequently in 1015, i. e. one year after the death of the Grand Prince Wladimir. Much however of Nestor's work consists of what he was enabled to record as a contemporary and an eyewitness. Truth shines evidently in all his writings. His style is equal, and resembles the biblical books. The persons whom he mentions, are made to speak in the language of the historical books of the Old Testament. He frequently interweaves sentences taken from Holy Writ, and subjoins pious moral reflections. His illustrious editor, Schlözer, says of him, "Without this brother of the cloister, what should we ever have known about the entire history of the Upper North, down to the eleventh century! But this chronicle is still more important in relation to *the people for which it was written*; who by following the example of its author, acquired a taste for reading and writing, and never lost those arts again through all the melancholy times and centuries of actual barbarism that followed." The Lätopisse of Nestor was continued after his death by others.

NEWACHOWITSCH (Leff Nikolajewitsch), titular councillor, now resides in Warsaw, and is author of the drama, *The Suliotes, or The Spartans of the Eighteenth Century*, which was first played at St. Petersburg in 1810, and afterwards printed. This drama is one of the most remarkable productions of its class in Russian. Besides this he has published: 1. *Man in a State of Nature, or The Correspondence of Two Enlightened Friends*, St.

Petersburg, 1804. 2. The Lamentation of the Daughter of Israel, St. Petersburg, 1803.

NIEMCEWICZ, a Pole. See article Wäsemskj.

NEWMANN. See Ewers.

NIKIPHOR, metropolitan of Kieff and all Russia, a Greek by birth, came to Russia in 1106, and died in April, 1121. He was a modest and learned man. Of his works the following remain: 1. Official Letters to the Grand Prince Wladimir Wsewolodowitsch Monomach, upon the Separation of the Eastern and Western Churches. 2. Upon Fasting and Continence. The first is to be found in MS. in the Synodal Library at Moscow, and the second is printed in the first volume of the Memorabilia, which were published by the Moscow Historical and Antiquarian Society.

NIKITIN (Afanassj), a merchant of Twer, made a journey in the year 1470 to the East Indies, and after having engaged in some traffic in the kingdom of Golconda, wrote a journal of his travels. Karamsin, who discovered this journal in an old chronicle, speaks of it as follows: "Although this journal displays neither the talent of observation, nor deep learning, yet it must be in any case interesting to us, when we reflect how utterly unacquainted we are with the state and condition of India at the time to which it refers. This is not the proper place for me to enter into details; I will therefore only say that this traveller left Twer by the Wolga, and proceeded to Astracan; and even went as far as the Tatar towns of Usslan and Bereksana. From Astracan he went to Derbent, Bokhara, Masande-

ran, Amol, Kaschan, Ormus, Maskat, Guzerat, and beyond to the countries behind the Indian mountains as far as Beder, where is the capital of the Great Sultan of Chorasán. He saw the Indian Jerusalem; i. e. according to all probability, the famous temple of Elora. He names towns which are now vainly sought for in any map; notes all that is remarkable; displays his astonishment at the luxury of the grandees, and indigence of the people; blames not only the superstition, but also the corrupted morals of the inhabitants, who recognise the religion of Brama; above all, he is cautious for the sake of the orthodox and religious Russians, fearing lest any of his countrymen, led by the report of Indian treasures, should be minded to follow him to this pretended paradise of merchants, where there is plenty of pepper and brilliant colours, but little that is proper for Russia. At last he returns to Ormus, and having travelled through Ispahan, Sultania, and Trebisonde, and arrived at Kaffa, determines to write the history of his six years' expedition, which, except the pleasure of writing about it, had been productive of little benefit to him; for the Turkish Pachas took away from him a great part of the goods which he had imported. This account, moreover, at least proves that Russia had in the fifteenth century her Taverniers and Chardins, who were it is true but ill-instructed, but yet so keen and enterprising that the Indians received a knowledge of them even earlier than of Portugal, Holland, and England. At a time when Vasco di Gama was only thinking about the possibility of discovering the route from



Africa to Hindostan, our Twer merchant was already engaged in traffick on the Malabar coast, and conversing with the inhabitants there respecting the dogmas of their religion."

NIKODIM SELLJ, a monk of the monastery of Alexander Newskj, was born in the Danish town Tondern, educated in the Lutheran religion, and was called Adam Burchard Sellj. He studied philosophy, medicine, theology, and the belles lettres, at several of the German universities. In 1722 he made a journey to St. Petersburg, became a teacher at several clerical schools, served some time as secretary to the Count Lestoque, adopted in the year 1744 the Greek faith, on which occasion he took the name of Nestor, and one year later became a monk, when the additional name of Nikodim was given him. He died in 1746, and was buried in the monastery of Alexander Newskj. Ever since his first coming to Russia, he had occupied himself upon the Russian language, and directed his attention towards Russian history. He collected in MS. and printed books all that had ever been written about Russia, laboured himself uninterruptedly in copying and translating his different materials, and occupied himself in this way with some important works. In 1736 the following work was printed by him at Reval in the Latin language: *Schediasma Literarium de Scriptoribus, qui Historiam Politico-Ecclesiasticam Rossie scriptis illustrarunt*. The Russian translation of this small but useful book appeared at Moscow in 1815. Another little work of his, A Historical Mirror of Russian Monarchs from Rurik to the Empress Elizabeth Petrowna,

was written in Latin verse ; the original has been lost, but the Russian translation is printed in the first part of the Ancient Russian Library. The third and most important of his works, *De Rossorum Hierarchia*, in five books, contains some very important and interesting information respecting the Russian church history, with a sketch of its earliest origin. The original manuscript is preserved in the Archives of the Office for Foreign Affairs, and a translation of it appears in the first part of the History of the Russian Hierarchy. Besides this, Sellj left behind him a quantity of manuscripts, extracts, journals, etc., which are all preserved in the Library of St. Alexander Newskj.

NIKOLEFF (Nikolai Petrowitsch), born in 1758, was educated in the house of the Princess Daschkowa, and served in the guards. When twenty-seven years old, he retired from the service, on account of the weakness of his sight. Soon afterwards he became quite blind ; and while in this condition, literary occupations afforded him consolation and comfort. His most important work is *Ssorena*, a tragedy, in five acts, which won the applause of the assembled public and the favour of Catherine. The Russian Academy elected Nikoloff a member of their body. He died in January, 1816.

NIKOLSKJ (Alexander Ssergejewitsch), acting councillor of state and knight, director of the chancery, and learned secretary to the department of the Admiralty, member of the Russian Academy, was born in 1755, in the government of Wladimir, and studied at the seminary of the Sergian Monas-

tery of Troizka. He published, *First Principles of Russian Eloquence*, containing Grammar, Rhetoric, and Art of Poetry, St. Petersburg, 1816, third edition. Besides this, he translated: 1. *The Eloquence of the Scriptures shown to be Inimitable*, a work of Nollin. 2. *The Comforter, or upon Good and Evil*, from Beausobre. 3. *The Second part of the Travels of Anacharsis*, and the fourth part of *Lassarpe's Lyceum*, which translations were published by the Russian Academy. The same society is now printing another translation of his from de Brosse, viz. *An Inquiry into the Mechanical Connection of Languages*, in two parts. His son,

NIKOLSKJ (Paul Alexandrowitsch), who died in 1816, in the flower of his days, edited, 1. *The journal called The Flower-Bed*, 1809 and 1810; and 2. *The Pantheon of Russian Poetry*, 1804.

NIKON, the sixth Patriarch of all Russia, born in 1605, at Nischnj Novogorod, of parents in humble life, received his education from a pious monk in the monastery of St. Makarj Scheltowodskj, afterwards became a priest at Moscow, travelled to the hermitage of Anzersche, on the island of Solowez, in the White Sea, and was then made igumen (1643) of the Nischeoserschian Hermitage, in which capacity he visited Moscow in 1646. The Czar Alexej Michailowitsch, who had learnt to admire the greatness of his intellect, his rare ability, and his strict and virtuous life, desired that he should be consecrated archimandrite of the Nomospaskian Monastery at Moscow. Nikon, enjoying the entire confidence of the prince, took advantage of it to become the intercessor for poor widows, orphans, and the

persecuted and oppressed. In 1648 he acquired the dignity of metropolitan of Novogorod. The Czar gave him permission to go into the prisons, and to set at liberty not only those persons who had been unjustly confined, but also real criminals whom he found sincere in their repentance. Nikon was a liberal distributor of alms to the poor, gave them provisions during the time of the famine which took place, and ordered the erection of many almshouses. On feast-days he made a point of preaching, and his sermons were attended by crowds of people from distant parts, who were often moved to tears by his eloquence. He introduced into the churches the psalmody of the Greek service, and of Kieff, and gave a more costly fashion to the holy utensils and other furniture of the churches. He was anxious to increase the respectability of the clerical profession, and caused divine service to be performed with more devotion. In 1650 he put down, at the hazard of his own life, the insurrection at Novogorod. In 1652, after the death of the patriarch Joseph, he was elevated to his place as patriarch, which enabled him to carry on his philanthropical works upon a larger scale. Besides all this, he took measures for the improvement of the church books, and for making them more exact and faithful to the Greek originals. He called on that account the general assemblies of the church in 1654 and 1655; and engaged persons to translate many useful works, both clerical and secular, into Russian. The Czar continued to him his esteem and confidence; and when he went to join the army in a campaign, intrusted to him the care of the whole royal family; for

which Nikon displayed the greatest attention and anxiety in the time of the plague, which desolated Moscow in 1653 and 1654. In 1658 some of Nikon's enemies contrived to inspire into the mind of the Czar a feeling of jealousy or dislike towards him. Nikon, who remarked this, was incensed at it, and retired to the monastery of the Resurrection of Christ; which he had himself built, about forty wersts from Moscow. The misunderstanding between the Czar and the patriarch grew continually wider. Nikon persisted that he would not return to Moscow. In 1667 a council was convened to deliberate on his case, under the presidency of the eastern patriarch; and on the 12th of December of the same year, Nikon was deprived of the patriarchal dignity, and banished as a common monk to the Balooserschian Therapontic Monastery. The Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch allowed him to remove into the Monastery of the Resurrection of Christ; but on his journey thither he died at Jarosslaw, in 1681. His body was buried in the last-mentioned monastery, in the presence of the monarch, and there the deceased was again honoured with the title of patriarch. His absolution was next obtained from the eastern patriarch, and he was then properly enrolled among the list of Russian patriarchs. The most important of Nikon's literary labours, was the improvement of the Slavonic church books, and setting them in accordance with the original Greek. In 1654 he despatched the hieromonach Arsenj Suchanoff into the east, and purchased through him more than 500 manuscripts of Greek books, from the eleventh to the seventeenth century. He also made provision for the translation

of a number of historical and geographical works from foreign languages into the Russian. Some of these, signed by his own hand, are still preserved in the Synodal Library. He also drew up a collation of the Russian Chronicles, the Stufen-books, and the Greek Chronologists, which reaches to the year 1630, and is well known by the name of The Chronicle of Nikon. Of this codex, the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg published a fine edition in eight volumes, 1767-1792. Compare article Schuscherin.

NIPHONT, igumen in Volhynia, made a continuation of the Chronicle of Nestor, from 1116-1157.

NOWIKOFF (Nikolaj Iwanowitsch), deserves an honourable place, if not among the classical writers of Russia, at least among the most zealous and successful promoters of enlightenment and literature. He was born on the 27th of April, 1744, at the village of Tichwensk, near Moscow. His parents, people of some property, gave him his first education, which was however very defective, in their own house. At eighteen years of age he was sent to be employed in the state service at St. Petersburg. There he had the fortunate opportunity of improving his natural faculties, and to gain information in various sciences, but particularly the most difficult science of all—the knowledge of the human heart. He soon gave up the military profession, retiring with the rank of cornet in the guards; and occupied himself entirely with literature. In 1770 he published a satirical journal, called The Painter, which has not yet lost its high public estimation, although the subsequent editions of it have been

incorrectly printed. Soon after this, he had printed *An Attempt at a Lexicon of Russian Authors*; without which the names and memorials of many Russian writers would have been lost to the memory, if not of the learned, yet of the public in general. But this work, which is now so much esteemed, brought some of the sons of Apollo into enmity with its author, who is tolerably severe in his remarks on many of his contemporaries. The first labours of Nowikoff attracted the notice of the Empress. He soon afterwards went to Moscow, and there a wide field opened itself before him. From the year 1773 he edited *The Ancient Russian Library*, a collection of rare and remarkable monuments of Russian history at all periods. For the extension of useful knowledge in Russia, he established, with the permission of the government, a *Typographical Society*, consisting of learned and literary persons, the object of which was to publish good and useful books in the Russian language, and to sell them for a very moderate price. To facilitate the means of getting books, he founded the first circulating library at Moscow. Karamsin says of him, "Nowikoff was the chief encourager of the book trade at Moscow. After he had obtained a lease of the university press, he increased all the mechanical facilities for printing, procured the translation of books, established booksellers' shops in other towns, endeavoured by all the means in his power to infuse into the public a love of reading; and while he knew well how to hit the general taste, did not forget to supply suitable nourishment for each particular fancy. He dealt with

books as the rich Dutch or English merchant deals with the produce of different countries; that is to say, with circumspection and a far-sighted speculation. Previously to his time only 600 copies of the Moscow newspaper were sold; Nowikoff increased and diversified the nature of its contents, scattered a quantity of information on all subjects in addition to the political articles; and at last published a gratuitous supplement, called *Reading for Children*, which brought the paper into great credit with the public by its novelty and the variety of its matter. The number of subscribers increased considerably every year, and at the end of ten years there were as many as 4000 copies regularly sold. These exertions of Nowikoff for the general good, were interrupted by the unhappy state into which Europe was plunged by the French revolution. In common with many other highly esteemed men, he was also a victim of suspicion, which government in those troublous times may be well justified in entertaining. His innocence was proved in the reign of Paul, and that high-minded monarch compensated him as far as he could for the persecution he had undergone. Nowikoff spent his latter days at his country estate at Tichwensk, where he instructed his neighbours both by his precepts and his example. He died the 31st of July, 1818. The works which he published are as follows: 1. *The Ancient Russian Library*, ten vols. St. Petersburg, 1773-1775; the continuation of this forms nine volumes more, St. Petersburg, 1786-1793. 2. *Journals*: *The Drone Bee*, St. Petersburg, 1769, 1770; *The Painter*, two parts, St. Petersburg,



1770; The Muses' Pedlar, St. Petersburg, 1772; The Evenings, St. Petersburg, 1772; The Labourer at Rest; The Self-Maintaining Citizen; The Dawn of Day, St. Petersburg, 1778-1780; The Evening Twilight, Moscow, 1782. 3. An Attempt at a Historical Dictionary of Russian Writers, St. Petersburg, 1772.

## O.

OBODOWSKJ, a living poet, celebrated for the melody and power of his verses. He has translated *Die Ahnfrau*, or Banshee of Grillpärzer, and the Don Carlos of Schiller.

OLDEKOP (Augustus), acting member of the Courlandish Society of Literature and Arts, editor of the new St. Petersburg German periodical, published in 1824 at St. Petersburg a German-Russian and Russian-German Dictionary. For the achievement of this work he used the recently published Dictionary of the Russian Academy, in six volumes, and that of the late Professor Heym. But his work is richer than that of Heym, by more than 2000 words: and so this dictionary may be considered as the completest that has yet appeared. The same author has also compiled, *Un Nouveau Dictionnaire de poche, Français-Russe, et Russe-Français, précédé d'une Grammaire abrégée de ces deux Langues*, which was published at Berlin in 1830, by Asher. He has also given us a much-admired translation into German of Bulgarin's romance of Wuishigin. See the article Bulgarin.

OLIN has been very happy in the translation of some of the odes of Horace.

**OSEREZKOF**SKJ (Nikolai Jakowlewitsch), acting councillor of state and knight, member of the Upper School Directory, and of many learned societies, was born in the year 1750. He received his scientific education at the Academical Gymnasium. In 1768 he set out on his travels with the academician Lepechin, and remained till 1774. After this he continued his studies at Strasburg and Leyden: in 1778 took the degree of doctor of medicine: in 1779 was made an adjunct, and in 1782 a member of the Academy. In 1785 he undertook, at the suggestion of the Academy, a journey to the seas of Ladoga and Orega, to conduct some observations on their physical phenomena. He published, 1. *A Description of a Journey to the Lakes of Ladoga and Orega*, St. Petersburg, 1786. 2. *The Primary Principles of Natural History, and the Animal Kingdom*; a translation from the work of Professor Lesske, with additions and alterations, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1791. 3. *C. C. Sallust's History of Catiline's Conspiracy and the War of Jugurtha*, St. Petersburg, 1809. Many other original works and translations by him are to be found in the *Transactions of the Academy of Sciences*.

**OSEROFF** (Wladisslaff Alexandrowitsch), a major-general and knight, honorary member of many learned societies, was born on the 29th of September, 1770, in the government of Twer. In 1776 he was put into the Land Cadet Corps, where, during a stay of twelve years, he continued to make distinguished progress. In 1788 he entered the army as lieutenant, having won the first gold medal. After he had remained some years in the army,

he was transferred to the civil service, and was associated with the department of the woods and forests. In 1808 he retired from duty, and died in November, 1816, after a tedious illness, in the course of which he entirely lost his mental faculties. Oseroff's most celebrated works are the following tragedies, in verse : 1. *The Death of Olga*, in five acts, first represented at St. Petersburg in 1798. 2. *Œdipus at Athens*, in five acts, represented first on the 23rd of November, 1804. 3. *Fingal*<sup>¶</sup>, in three acts, with choruses and a pantomimic ballet, represented on the 8th of December, 1805, published at St. Petersburg, 1807. 4. *Dmitrj Donskoj*, in five acts, represented on the 14th of January, 1807. 5. *Polixena*, in five acts, represented on the 14th of May, 1809. Besides these, he wrote several lyric poems, and translated from Kolardeau some *Letters of Heloise to Abelard*. A complete collection of his works, with notices respecting his life and writings, written by Prince P. A. Wäsemenskj, was printed at St. Petersburg, in two parts, in 1818. "The merit of Oseroff, the reformer of Russian tragedy," says his biographer, among other things, "must ever fix upon him the gratitude and regard of the enlightened friends of literature. Without determining the proportional merit of each, we may compare him to Karamsin, the inventor of our modern prose. Both of them have left a wide gulf between themselves and their predecessors. With the appear-

¶ Joseph Koslofskj, councillor of state, and for a long time musical director of the imperial theatre, who had made himself a great favourite of the Russian public by some Polonaises, which he had composed for the national songs of Dershawin, wrote the music for *Fingal*. Koslofskj died at St. Petersburg on the 11th of March, 1831.

ance of Oseroff, the Russian Melpomene asserted her empire over the soul. We heard her voice, which penetrates the heart, and awakes the feelings so eloquently described in Racine and Voltaire. The laws of Destiny and humanity permitted him not to enrich the Russian theatre by perfecting the art of tragedy, which in some measure was born and expired with him. It is superfluous to attempt to prove that neither Knäshnin nor Sumarokoff were his models; and it would be ridiculous to remark that the tragedies which have appeared since his time, have no resemblance to his. The best, both of the former and the latter, are framed after one and the same original; and can only be considered as lifeless copies of the French classical tragedies. But those of Oseroff belong to a new dramatic school, and approach nearer to what is called the romantic form, which the Germans have borrowed from the Spanish and English writers. Oseroff, as a tragic poet, stands in the annals of literature indisputably as the surpasser of all his predecessors, and as a formidable rival for his successors to compete with. As a poet in general, he has characteristics which belong exclusively to himself. Oseroff the tragedian can, and must, be considered the first-rate model of our stage. Oseroff the poet, although even as poet he must unquestionably be classed also in the foremost rank, cannot and must not be regarded as a model. In the beauties of his style itself, he is rather happy than obedient to rules. In his verses there is not that freedom, that flexibility, which lead the reader to forget the labour of their composition; and perhaps there are

too many traces to be found in them of the masters from whom he derived his lesson. The hand of his childhood is visibly altered by the lapse of years, but was unable entirely to refashion itself; and the harshness of the language of Knäshnin's time is still traceable in the poems of Oseroff. But nevertheless, what a power of oratory is there, in which the heart speaks! What truth and loyalty in the echoes of his sensitive soul! What a fascination and enchantment in the power of his enthusiastic expressions! What a profound lowliness of spirit not enthralled to earth by success! Where are more living colours to be found in the descriptive style than in his tragedies? For instance, Dmitrj Donskoj is interwoven with historical recollections, and local allusions; but Fingal stands alone, like a Pantheon of the poetry of the North, and in Polixena a rich variety of material is borrowed from the Iliad. On this side of the view, Oseroff more especially demands our applause, because he found no model for his imitation among all the Russian writers who preceded him. It is not always in the general arrangement of the whole picture, that we must look for evidence of the painter's genius; oftentimes a single touch or stroke, not to be detected by the eye of the uninitiated, discloses the secret to the penetrating sight of an experienced observer. Independently of the many prosaic and rough lines which are scattered through his tragedies, they are on the whole melodious and full; and it may almost be said, that the best Alexdrine verses in the Russian language may be found among his works." Some of Oseroff's tragedies have been very co-

piously reviewed and criticised by Mersläkoff, in his *Amphion* and *European Messenger*.

OSINSKJ, a Pole. Vide article Wäsem skj.

OSSIPOFF, author of the *Æneid Travestied*. This burlesque poem has much original comic humour.

OSTOLOPOFF (Nikolaj Födorowitsch), councillor of state and knight, was born in 1782, at Solwütschegodsk, and entered the Mine Cadet Corps. He served during the time that Dershawin and Dmitrijeff were Ministers of Justice, from 1808 to 1812, as Governmental-Procurator in Wologda: from 1814 to 1819 as vice-governor in the same: and has since been engaged in the Bureau of Public Instruction. He is the author of, 1. *Thoughts upon Epic Poetry*, from Voltaire, St. Petersburg, 1802. 2. *Eugenia, or Modern Education*, a tale, 1803. 3. *A Collection of Poems*, under the title of *Early Leisure Hours*, St. Petersburg, 1816. 4. *The Madness of Tasso*, translated from the Italian, St. Petersburg, first edition, 1809: second edition, 1819. 5. *A Lexicon of Ancient and Modern Poetry*, in three volumes, St. Petersburg, 1821. Besides these, he edited the literary journal, *The Lover of Literature*.

OSTROMIR. See Grigorj.

## P.

PALIZÜN. See Abraham.

PALLAS (Peter Simon), acting councillor of state and knight, member of numerous learned societies, was born at Berlin, in 1741; studied at the University of Leyden, and obtained a great reputation at that

time by his writings on natural history, especially botany. In 1768 he received a summons to Russia, where he was made an academician. He travelled through many parts of Russia during six years, until 1773; and published an account of his travels from 1771 to 1776, in the German language. His companion in travel and assistant was the adjunct Sujeff, who died in 1794, and who also translated the account of their travels into Russian. Pallas was engaged in many useful and important works on the subjects of geography, statistics, and natural history. He gave great assistance to Catherine the Great in the compilation of the Comparative Lexicon of all Languages and Dialects. In 1787 he was elected Historiographer to the College of the Admiralty; and in 1796 he retired to Sympheropol. In 1810 he travelled to Berlin, at which place he died, on the 27th of August, in the following year. (In Richter's Russian Miscellany, vol. i. No. 3, there is an essay, entitled *The Werther of the Crimea*, extracted from Ismailoff's Travels in South-Russia, and which, as we are informed, contains an interesting notice of Pallas and his family).

PAMWA (Berūnda), a hieromonach, held a situation under the patriarch of Jerusalem, and was architypographer of the Russian church at Kieff. He was a native of Moldavia, and came to Kieff in the beginning of the seventeenth century, where he died in the year 1632. He published (after Zissani) *The Second Russo-Sclavonic Lexicon*, and *Explanation of Names*, together with all the words borrowed from the Hebrew, Latin, and other Lan-

guages, etc. It was published at the Subterranean Monastery of Kieff in 1627, in 4to.

PANAJEFF (Wladimir Iwanowitsch), titular councillor, member of several learned societies, was born in 1792, in the government of Casan; visited the Gymnasium of Casan, and studied at the university there. After the conclusion of the prescribed course of study, he took the degree of candidate in the fine arts. He is at present engaged as secretary to the commission for clerical schools. He wrote: 1. *Idyls*, St. Petersburg, 1820; almost the only poems of this class in the Russian language. 2. *A Panegyric on the Emperor Alexander*, Casan, 1820. 3. *Iwan Kostin*; a popular novel, which is reprinted in the supplementary sheets of Gretsck's periodical, called *The Son of the Country*. In many other journals may be found his smaller poems, novels, panegyrics upon the Prince Kutusoff-Smolenskij, on Dershawin and others, etc.

PETER (Mogila), metropolitan of Kieff, of Gallicia, and all Little Russia; exarch to the patriarch of Constantinople, was born in Moldavia about 1590. He received his education at Paris, then served in the Polish army; was made a monk at the Kieff lawra or monastery in 1625; was elected archimandrite of that monastery in 1629, and in 1633 elevated to the rank of a metropolitan. He died in 1647. This prelate arranged and improved the academy of Kieff, established there classes in philosophy and theology in the Latin and Polish languages, obtained from the Polish government permission to erect a printing-press, invited many learned men to the academy, settled upon them



some sources of revenue which had hitherto belonged to the metropolitans, presented to them his library, and earned with justice the gratitude of this distinguished seat of education, which continues to this day the annual custom of celebrating his commemoration by a panegyric oration. Besides this, this metropolitan took great pains in eradicating the false doctrines which had crept into the church of Little Russia from the West, and in furnishing the clergy with improved editions of the church books. In 1645 and 1646 he had printed the Short Catechism, which he had composed in the Little Russian and Polish languages, and intended to publish the Biographies of the Saints in the Slavonic language, but he found himself incapacitated from putting his good intention into practice. He was the author of a number of verses written in the Polish or syllabic metre with rhymes; but he has been incorrectly considered to have been the first Russian writer in this kind of verse. The same was already known in Russia in the sixteenth century.

PETLIN (Iwan), a cossack of Siberia, was sent in 1620 from Tromsk into Siberia, to inform himself of the exact boundaries of the Russian empire, the course of the river Ob, and other points. Petlin accomplished his mission, and wrote an account of his journey. These travels appeared in print in the eleventh number of the Siberian Messenger, St. Petersburg, 1818.

PETROFF (Wassilj Petrowitsch), councillor of state and member of the Russian Academy, was born at Moscow in 1736, where his father was a clergy-

man. Petroff received his education at the Saikonospaskish academy, where he made remarkable progress in all branches of literature and science, but especially in the ancient and modern languages. He soon attracted the particular notice of the patrons and teachers of the place, by the sermons which he delivered on Sundays in the church of the Saikonospaskish Monastery. In 1763 he wrote an ode upon the feast which was held at Moscow to celebrate the coronation of Catherine the Second. Prince Repnin presented this ode to the Empress, who liberally rewarded the author, and promised not to forget him. This distinction acquired him the acquaintance of many of the great people, and especially of Prince Potemkin, who continued to his death to be his benefactor. In 1769 he was appointed translator to the cabinet, with the rank of titular councillor, and was made reader to the Empress. In 1778 he was sent at his own request to England, where he had the tact to conciliate the friendship and regard of some of the most distinguished Englishmen. Till 1784 he continued his travels in different countries of Europe, and after his return to St. Petersburg he found himself appointed librarian to the Empress. Ill health compelled him to relinquish all his appointments; and in 1790 he was excused from all public service, retiring with the rank of collegiate councillor, and the continuation of his salary; upon which he went to settle in the Governmental Department of Orel. Even there however the Empress did not forget to shower her favours upon him; she promoted him to the rank of councillor of state. In his country

retreat he occupied himself with poetry, science, and agriculture. In the winter of each year he went to Moscow, where he regularly visited the library of the Saikonospaskish Monastery. At the age of sixty he began learning the modern Greek language. The news of the death of his patron, Potemkin, and his benefactress, Catherine, threw him into deep affliction. He died on the 4th of December, 1799. Petroff's works were printed entire in 1811, in three parts, 8vo. They contain festival odes on the victories, treaties, and other celebrations of the times of Catherine and Paul; besides epistles to various friends, etc. Besides these, he translated Virgil's *Æneid*, in metre, which was published at St. Petersburg, in two parts, 1781 and 1786. Mersläkoff says of the merits of this poet, "Petroff's odes are extremely beautiful. They distinguish themselves from all others by their being full of powerful thoughts most briefly expressed. Petroff is a poet-philosopher. Perhaps he might be compared with Lomonossoff, if his style were more polished. He abounds moreover in splendid and fiery delineations. Lomonossoff is often a simple and open flatterer. Petroff possessed the rare and proper art of administering praise. His language moreover is not universally rough and uncultivated. There are entire odes which are written in flowing and melodious verses."

Petroff (F.), a living poet at Irkutsch, in Siberia. He has translated Goëthe's poem, *Der Todten Tanz*, or Dance of Death; and written some original pieces.

PHILARET, whose secular name was Wassilj Drosdoff, archbishop of Moscow and Kolomna, archi-

mandrite of the Sergian Monastery of Troizka, knight of many orders, member of the Holy Directing Synod, of the Commission for Superintending Places of Religious Education, of the Upper School Directory, of the Russian Academy, and several other learned societies; was born in the year 1782, at Kolomna, where his father, Michael Födorowitsch, was protoijerej at the cathedral of the Ascension of the Virgin. He studied first at the Seminary of Kolomna, and afterwards at that of the Sergian Monastery. In the last, where he officiated also as a teacher, he attracted, by his remarkable talents, the notice of the most reverend metropolitan, Platon; and in 1806 he was appointed preacher at the Sergian Monastery of Troizka. In the year 1810 he was translated to the Academy of Alexander Newskj at St. Petersburg, as bachelor of the theological science, and in 1811 made archimandrite, and in 1812 rector of that academy. In 1817 he was made bishop of Reval, and vicar of St. Petersburg; in 1819 archbishop of Twer, and member of the Holy Synod; in 1820 bishop of Jaroslaw; and in 1821 of Moscow. Of his works, which frequently received the signal approbation of the Emperor himself, and which are in use part in the clerical and part in the ordinary schools, the following have been published: 1. Conversations between a Sceptic and a Believer upon the True Doctrines of the Greek-Russian Church, St. Petersburg, 1815. 2. A Sketch of Biblical History, St. Petersburg, 1816: second edition, 1819. 3. Remarks upon the Book of Genesis, St. Petersburg, 1816 and 1819. 4. An Attempt at an Explanation of

the Sixty-seventh Psalm, St. Petersburg, 1814. 5. Sermons, preached and printed at various times, published collectively at St. Petersburg, 1820. 6. A Selection from the Four Evangelists and the Acts of the Apostles, for the use of the ordinary schools; published by the Upper School Directory at St. Petersburg, 1820. A translation of this has been published in England. 7. A Selection from the Historical Books of the Old Testament; which is submitted to the consideration of the Upper School Directory, but not yet printed. 8. Considerations on the Moral Causes of the Incredible Progress and Advances of Russians in the War of 1812. 9. Many Sermons, which have been written since the appearance of the former collection, have been published at different times at St. Petersburg and Moscow. Some of them have been translated into foreign languages.

PHOTJ(us), metropolitan of Kieff and all Russia, a Greek by birth, was consecrated to this dignity in the year 1410, and afterwards came to Moscow. He died in 1431. Of his works, Sixteen Discourses for Edification, addressed to the princes and bo-jars, and to the entire clerical, secular, and monastic population, have descended to our time. A very perfect manuscript of these discourses is preserved in the Library of St. Sophia at Novogorod. Many epistles of Photj are also to be found in the Synodal Library at Moscow.

PIKETOFF, author of the Pantheon of Russian Writers, in which he gives biographical sketches of some of the best writers of his country.

PISSAREFF (Alexander Alexandrowitsch), a major-

general, and knight of several Russian and foreign orders, member of the Russian Academy, of the Society for the Lovers of the Russian Language, and numerous other learned bodies, was born at St. Petersburg in the year 1782. He received his education in the Land Cadet Corps, from which he was removed into the army as second-lieutenant in 1796. In 1797 he was transferred to the Semenoff regiment of guards, served in that corps till he attained the rank of general in 1813, and took part in all the important campaigns and battles in which the guards and the grenadier-regiment were engaged. He at present is in command of the grenadier brigade at Kaluga. Besides his original productions and translations, which have appeared in the different periodicals, the following works are from his pen : 1. Subjects for Painters, taken from the Russian History, from the Slavonic Theology, and from Russian writers in verse and prose, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1807. 2. A Sketch of the Fine Arts, or Rules for Painting, Sculpture, Engraving, and Architecture, with an Appendix containing various fragments, in relation to the fine arts, St. Petersburg, 1819. 3. General Rules for the Theatre, selected from the complete collection of Voltaire's works, St. Petersburg, 1809. 4. Military Letters and Remarks, relating chiefly to the memorable year of 1812, and to its consequences, two parts, Moscow, 1817.

PLATON (Beffschin), metropolitan of Moscow, archimandrite of the Sergian Monastery of Troizka, and knight of numerous orders, was born on the 29th of June, 1737, at the estate of Tschaschnikowa,

near Moscow, where his father was the clergyman. Platon studied at the Academy of Moscow, and in 1757 was appointed there as a teacher. In 1758 he entered the monastic order, and was nominated prefect of the Lawra Seminary, and soon afterwards rector of the same. Catherine the Second became acquainted with his worth, when at her visit to the Lawra he received her with a congratulatory address, and preached a sermon in her presence; she selected him to be religious instructor to the heir to the throne, and to be preacher to the court. He filled this post for about four years. In 1766 he was raised to the dignity of archimandrite of the Sergian Monastery; in 1768 made a member of the Holy Synod, and in 1770 promoted to be archbishop of Twer. In 1773 he instructed in the Russian-Greek religion the Princess of Hesse Darmstadt, Natalia Alexejewna, the first wife of the Grand Prince Paul Petrowitsch; and in 1776 his second wife, the late Empress' mother, Maria Feodorowna. In 1775 he was made archbishop of Moscow, was intrusted with the superintendence of the Moscow Academy, and in 1787 was raised to the dignity of metropolitan. The Emperor Paul the First adorned him with the diamond orders of St. Andrew and St. Alexander. In 1801 he crowned the Emperor Alexander the First; in 1809 he became knight of the order of St. Wladimir, first class; in 1811 he asked permission to resign his official dignities and duties, and lived afterwards at his monastery of Bethania, where he had already founded an academy as early as 1797. In 1812, just before the invasion of the French, he hastened to Moscow,

and encouraged the Russians by his eloquent harangue to be firm against their foes. He died on the 11th of November in the same year, and was buried at his favourite monastery. Platon belongs to the number of the most voluminous writers, and most distinguished preachers. His works are as follows: 1. A vast number of clerical discourses, sermons, gratulatory orations, etc.; which occupy as many as sixteen volumes in the collection of his works. 2. An Admonition to the Rasskolniks, composed and printed by desire of the Empress, 1766, which is to be found in the sixth volume of his works. 3. Instructions to the Clerical Inspectors, Moscow, 1775. 4. A Short Catechism for the Instruction of Children. 5. A Short Catechism for the Use of Priests and the Servants of the Church. 6. Orthodox Doctrines, or A Sketch of Christian Theology, composed for the use of the Grand Prince Paul Petrowitsch, St. Petersburg, 1765. This book has been translated into Latin, German, (by Rodde, Leipsic, 1770), English, French, Greek, Armenian, and Georgian. 7. A Catechism, or First Instructions in the Christian Religion, the substance of which he delivered publicly at the Moscow Academy, from 1753 to 1756, 2 vols. 8. The Biography of St. Sergius, the Radonischian worker of miracles. 9. A Short Russian Church History, two parts, Moscow, 1805. 10. Memorandums of a Journey through the Governments of White and Little Russia to Kieff, in the year 1804. The collected works of the worthy Platon were published in twenty volumes at Moscow (from 1779 to 1807), besides two later editions. The most venerable Eugenj,



in his Attempt at a Historical Dictionary of Russian Authors of the Clerical Order, says, § 561, of Platon, "Of his writings, the following may fairly be considered the best: The Sketch of Theology; The Instructions to the Inspectors; The Exhortation to the Rasskolniks; The Short Catechisms; and many of his sermons and discourses." He continues, by quoting Platon's own words relative to the plan and principles he followed in the composition of his sermons, and afterwards thus proceeds: "It may be here remarked, that in so great a number of sermons as were delivered by this talented preacher, and from the necessity of treating the same subjects over and over again, it is not reasonable to expect always the same attention to invention, arrangement, and ornament in the arguments; and it is difficult to avoid occasional repetitions of the same ideas. The most accomplished preachers accordingly have not escaped this fault, of whose sermons not many, much less all, can be cited as perfect models of eloquence. The first sermons of Platon, delivered before the court, are remarkable for their sublimity and fulness of original thoughts; the later ones, on the other hand, for their rich unction. To cite one particular instance, we would wish to call attention to the gratulatory discourse which he preached after the coronation of Alexander, which will ever remain an undying memorial of his peculiar gifts in sublimity and truth of conception, in masterly arrangement of his subject, and in powerful and yet elegant expression."

PLAWILSCHTSCHIKOFF (Peter Alexejewitsch), son

of a merchant of Moscow, was born in 1760, studied at the University of Moscow, and chose when twenty years old the profession of an actor at the imperial theatre of St. Petersburg. He soon made himself known by his talents, and knew how to attain the favour of the Empress, which she frequently signified to him by applause and by handsome presents. In 1793 he went to the Moscow theatre; and in 1811 he was elected a member of the Moscow Society of the Lovers of Russian Literature. He died in October, 1812, in the flight from the desolated Moscow. This distinguished actor was also a highly-talented author. His works are; tragedies: 1. Rurik, in five acts, in verse. 2. Tachmass-Kulü Khan, in five acts. 3. Jermak, in five acts, in prose. Comedies, in prose: 1. The Brothers Swojeladoff, in five acts. 2. The Peasant without Land, in five acts. 3. The Shopman, in four acts. 4. The Miller and the Sbit-seller as Rivals, in one act. 5. Kutwikin's Betrothal, in one act. Dramas: 1. Count Waltron, in five acts; an imitation of the German play of the same name. 2. Lenssa, or The Savages in America, in two acts. Besides these, Plawilschtschikoff was the author of many lyrical and other poems, as well as some performances in prose; among which the answer to a question proposed by the Moscow Society of the Friends of Russian Literature, "Upon the peculiar characteristics of the ancient Greek theatre," deserves especial mention.

PLESCHTSCHJEFF (Sergj Iwanowitsch), acting privy councillor and knight, was born at Moscow in 1752, and educated in England. He served in

the fleet in the first Turkish war, was afterwards removed into the diplomatic service, and was employed as secretary by the Emperor Paul the First while he was still Grand Prince. In the last years of his life he was director of the Foundling-House. For the benefit of his health, he travelled into southern climates, and died at Montpellier, January, 1802. He was the author of the first detailed and full account of the statistics of Russia, by the title of, *A Survey of the Russian Empire in its Present and Newly-organised Condition*, printed at St. Petersburg in 1790. This book was translated into several foreign languages. In 1773 he published *A Journal of his Travels from the Island of Paros to Syria*, which he completed about the end of the year 1772.

PLETNEFF, author of the work, *General Characteristics of the Russian Poets*, has trodden in the footsteps of Merslākoff. Among his poems is the elegy Münnich, which, is considered his best production.

PNIN (Iwan Petrowitsch), collegiate councillor, member and president of the St. Petersburg Society of the Lovers of Literature, Sciences, and Arts, was born in 1773, and educated in the school for young nobles attached to the Moscow University, and in the Engineer Cadet Corps. At first he entered the artillery, but in 1797 removed into the civil service; in 1803 he was appointed an assistant in the newly-instituted department of Public Instruction; and in 1805 he retired from service. He died on the 17th of September, 1805. In the year 1798 he was editor of the St. Petersburg

Journal, four parts. His labours in prose and verse are to be found in various periodicals, and the most remarkable of his poems is *The Ode to Justice*. He was also the author of several books: 1. *An Essay on the Spread of Enlightenment, considered with regard to Russia*. 2. *The Complaint of Innocence oppressed by the Laws*. 3. *On the Arousing of Patriotism*. And 4. *The first act of a drama, called Belisarius*. Which works however have not yet been printed.

PODOBÄDOFF. See Amwrossj.

PODSCHIWALOFF (Wassilj Sergejewitsch), councillor of state and knight, was born at Moscow, on the 2nd of March, 1765. His father was a dismissed soldier. The young Podschiwaloff, after he had received some lessons in reading from a djatschok or minister of the church, was placed in the University Gymnasium; in 1782 he was made a student, and shortly afterwards appointed a teacher in the Russian language and logic. In 1785 he received an appointment in the Moscow archives of the College of Foreign Affairs, and was engaged there until 1795. At that period he became censor and assistant to the Upper Inspector of the Moscow Foundling-House. In 1800 he went with the rank of imperial councillor to act as director of the Trade-School, which was newly removed to St. Petersburg. In 1810, being allowed to give up this place with a retiring pension, he was appointed President of the Civil Court in Wladimir, where he died, on the 31st of July, 1813. Podschiwaloff occupied himself from his youth up with literature, particularly in the Meeting, or Union of the Pupils

of the University, which issued many periodical publications, as 1. *The Twilight*. 2. *The Industrious Man*. 3. *Lectures on Taste, Intelligence, and Feeling*. From the year 1794 he himself edited the journal called *Agreeable and Useful Pastime*. Afterwards his necessary business prevented him from engaging much in literature. Nevertheless, in later years he began, 1. To write his autobiography, under the title *For My Children*, which is reprinted in *Gretsch's Manual of Literature*, vol. ii. p. 12. 2. He composed *A Treatise on the Russian Alphabet*, printed in the fifth part of the publications of the *Moscow Society for the Lovers of Russian Literature*. And 3. *A Description of all the several kinds of Poetry*, etc. After his death a number of minor poems were discovered among his papers. Of his translations, the following are known : 1. *A Short Psychology, or Doctrine of the Human Soul*, from Campe, Moscow, 1789. 2. *The Book of Wisdom and Virtue, or The Condition of Human Life*, Moscow, 1794. 3. *Bianca Capello*, from Meissner, Moscow, 1793. 4. *Meissner's Novels*, three parts, Moscow, 1803. Podschivaloff does not so much merit the grateful acknowledgments of posterity on account of any classical works of his composition, as by his zealous and felicitous cultivation of the public taste, and the fineness of style which he adopted in his department of Russian literature. In his time he was considered, and with justice, the best translator. His original compositions, inserted in the journals which he himself edited, are distinguished by acuteness of thought, refinement of feeling, and a regularity and agreeable elegance of style.

**POLIKARP.** See Simon.

**POLIKARPOFF** (Feodor), corrector of the clerical press in Moscow, was author of a Slavonic-Greek and Latin Lexicon, which was printed at Moscow in 1704; and in 1721 a Slavonic Grammar also appeared in his name, which he derived principally from the works of Smotrizkj.

**POLOZKJ.** See Symeon.

**POPOFF** (Michael), editor of the Russian Errata, in three parts, 8vo. St. Petersburg, 1792. This work is one of the best collections of Russian songs. See article Rumänzoff; and article L'woff.

**POPORSKJ** (Nikolaj Nikititsch), was born in the year 1730. The exact particulars of his education are not known. The first remarkable circumstance of which we are aware respecting him, is, that Lomonossoff, struck by his translation of Pope's Essay on Man, requested J. J. Schuwaloff to extend his protection towards him. Popofskj was soon afterwards, on the 2nd of May, 1756, elected a professor at the University of Moscow, where he was the first professor who began to deliver lectures on philosophy. He was also the first rector of the University Gymnasium, and the first editor of the Moscow newspaper. He died however as early as the year 1760. Besides the above-mentioned Essay on Man, of which three editions have appeared, viz. that of 1757, 1787, and 1802, he translated, 1. The Epistle to the Pisos, and some of the Odes of Horace. 2. Locke's work upon Education, two parts, 1759 and 1788. He wrote also two orations: 1. On the Uses and Importance of Philosophy; which he delivered at the opening of the philosophical

lectures in the university. 2. A Celebration Discourse, on the day of the coronation of the Empress Elizabeth, 1759; in which oration he displays his clear intelligence, fine taste, and the art, so uncommon at that early period, of writing in pure and correct prose. Before his death he burnt his uncompleted translations of Titus Livius, of Anacreon, and others, because he judged them unworthy of being handed down to posterity. Upon the whole it must be said, that Popofskj deserves remembrance less on account of what he actually accomplished, than of what he might have accomplished, had not a premature death deprived us of his talents.

PROKOPOWITSCH. See Feofan.

PROTASSOFF. See Amwrossj.

PUCHMAYER (Anton Jarossclaff), catholic clergyman at Radniz in Bohemia, published in 1820 A Manual of the Russian Language, in imitation of the Abbé Dobrowsky's Instructions for the Bohemian Language, at the expense of the Bohemian National Museum at Prague, in large 8vo. And the learned abbot Joseph Dobrowsky, to whom Sclavonic literature is so much indebted, accompanied this work with a preface.

PUSCHKIN (Alexander Ssergejewitsch), collegiate secretary, was born on the 26th of May, 1799, at St. Petersburg, and brought up at the Imperial Lyceum, from which he removed in 1817, and was placed in the College for the Administration of Foreign Affairs. In the year 1820 he entered the chancery of the lieutenant-general Insoff, governor of Bessarabia. Puschkin is the author of several

lyric poems, but his most remarkable poetical work is the romantic poem called *Russlan and Ludmila*, which was printed at St. Petersburg in 1820. In this poem, consisting of six cantos, which paints the heroic age of Russia at Kieff, an unwonted poetical spirit, fancy, and taste are displayed, which promise under favourable circumstances to be productive of the richest fruits. A later poem of his is the *Prisoner of the Caucasus*. In 1824 this was published, together with a German translation, at St. Petersburg. Another translation, published at the same place in 1826, bears the title of *The Berg-gefangene, or The Mountain Prisoner*, translated from the Russian by A. Wulffert. In this poem is introduced a *Tscherkessian* song, which the author of the present *Lexicon* inserted in the *New Breslaw Newspaper* for the 17th of September, 1825. The last production of his muse, which in point of internal merit far surpasses all his earlier works, bears the title of *The Well of Baktschissarai*, a poem of 600 lines long, for which a bookseller at Moscow has paid him the liberal sum of 3000 roubles. The contents of this poem are to be found accurately described and discussed in Nos. 231—240 of the *Newspaper for the Polite World* (*Zeitung für die Elegante Welt*) for the year 1825. Puschkin died at St. Petersburg, on the 10th of February, 1837, of a shot-wound in the breast received in a duel, from his brother-in-law, D'Authes, Baron von Heckeren, the adopted son of the Dutch ambassador at St. Petersburg. The duel was occasioned by family broils, and by the imputed infi-



delity of the wife of one of the parties with the other. Puschkin found himself placed in such a situation, that to redeem his honour he considered himself bound to challenge von Heckeren. Alexander Bestusheff says of this admired Russian poet, "While yet a child he surprised by the manly vigour of his style; the mines of his mother tongue laid themselves open to the rising youth, and poured forth to him the magic stores of poetry. Each of his works bears the stamp of originality; each one leaves an impression on the memory or the feeling of the reader. Puschkin's thoughts are full of acuteness, bold and fiery; his language is clear and well-regulated, the tones of his verses are very music. They flow like pearls over velvet, to avail myself of a genuine Russian simile. Two of the poems of this young bard, *Russlan and Ludmila*, and the *Prisoner of Caucasus*, are especially full of maiden charms. The last, composed on the green hillock of Ovid's tomb, within sight of the silver-hoary Caucasus, glitters with the richest store of fancy, and with the peculiar beauties of the local splendours of the natural scene. Inequality in the plan, and the drawing of some of the characters, are his principal faults, which he possesses in common with all poets, who have equalled him in fire, and been carried away by their imagination." Another publication in which he took the principal share, was *The Insurrection of the Poles and the Fall of Warsaw*, in three cantos, by Alexander Puschkin, W. Schukofskj, and Chomjakoff, St. Petersburg. One of the cantos of this trilogy is su-

perscribed To Russia's Defamers. At the same time his historical tragedy, which is by some considered his masterpiece, was published.

PUSCHKIN (Wassilj L'wowitsch), collegiate assessor, member of several learned societies, was born at Moscow on the 17th of April, 1770, and educated in his parents' house. He served as lieutenant in the Ismailoff regiment of guards. In 1797 he retired from the service, and went to live at Moscow. From this time forth literature and science were his only occupation and amusement. In 1801 he travelled abroad; and on his return applied himself again with redoubled assiduity to his former pursuits. His acquaintance with Dershawin, Dmitrijeff, and Karamsin, sustained his love of literature. His first work, *An Epistle at the Fireside*, was printed in the *St. Petersburg Mercury* in 1793. At Paris he became acquainted with the first French writers of the day, as Sicard, De Lille, St. Pierre, Legouvier, Michaud, and others; and as he wished to make them acquainted with the ancient Russian literature, he translated several old Russian songs into French, which were printed in the *French Mercury*, and received with general applause. In London he occupied himself with the English language, and translated some considerable specimens of Thomson's *Seasons*. Puschkin wrote a number of lyrical and didactic poems, chiefly fables and epistles, which are distinguished by their lightness, regularity, and agreeableness of style, and by their sublimity of thought and feeling. He was subsequently engaged in making a collection of his works.

## R.

RAITSCH (A.), translator of Virgil's *Georgics*, 181 pages, Moscow, 1821; and of Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered*; of which last a specimen is printed in the *Son of the Country*, the periodical edited by Gretsck.

REMESOFF (Semen), an inhabitant of Tobolsk, composed a *Short Siberian and Kungurian Lätö-piss, or Chronicle*, with designs, which extends to the year 1649. This book, which Müller used in the composition of his *History of Siberia*, is filled up with a number of *Mährchen*, or old traditional tales. A manuscript copy of it is preserved in the Library of the Academy of Sciences.

RICHTER (Wilhelm Michailowitsch), *emeritus* professor at the University of Moscow, physician in ordinary and president of the Moscow Society for Medical and Physical Science, acting councillor of state, and knight, was born at Moscow, November 28th, 1767. He was educated at the Gymnasium at Reval, and at the University of Moscow. Afterwards he travelled in foreign countries to perfect himself in the practice and theory of medicine. From 1790 he was engaged in the service of the university. He wrote in the German and Russian languages, *A History of the Medical Science in Russia*, three parts, printed at Moscow, from 1814 to 1820. Besides this, many works of his on physical and medical subjects have been published in various languages.

RILEJEFF, born in 1795, is the author of the *His-*

torical Hymns, in which the great actions of the ancestors of his fellow-countrymen are celebrated.

RODDE (Jacob), a German, secretary and translator to a high official councillor in the imperial town of Riga, wrote, 1. *A Russian Grammar*, 1773, first edition: 1784, second edition: 1789, third edition; together with *Tales for Translating, and Dialogues*. 2. *A Russo-German and German-Russian Dictionary*, Riga, 1784.

ROSONOFF, Foma (Thomas), collegiate councillor, wrote *Sketches of Slavonic Etymology*, large 8vo. 120 pages, Moscow, 1810.

ROTSCHIEFF, the translator of the *Bride of Messina*, and the *William Tell*, of Schiller. These translations are not thought particularly good. His prose translation of *The Robbers*, published in 1829, is far better. Rottschieff nevertheless does not want poetical talents.

RTISCHTSCHIEFF. See Epiphany.

RUBAN (Wassilj Grigorjewitsch), collegiate councillor and knight, member of the Free Economical Society, director of the schools of Jekaterinosslaw, was born in Little Russia in 1739. He was educated, first at the Academy of Kieff, afterwards at the University of Moscow, and in 1776 he made himself known in the field of literature. He published: 1. *A Collection of Inscriptions*, 1771. 2. *The weekly papers: Neither This nor That*, 1769; *The Industrious Ant*; *Ancient and Modern*, 1771-1773. 3. *A Short Account of Little Russia*, St. Petersburg, 1773. 4. *The New Calendar*, St. Petersburg and Moscow, for the years 1775, 1776, 1778, and 1780, with a quantity of historical and statis-

tical information. 5. A Geographical Account of Little Russia, etc. St. Petersburg, 1777. 6. The Universal Courier and Ròute-book, or complete Traveller's Companion, in three parts, St. Petersburg, 1778; second edition, 1791; third edition, 1793. 7. Easter Canons, composed in metre, St. Petersburg, 1779. 8. The Memorial of the Princes of Russia, or A Historical Lexicon of the Russian Rulers, Male and Female, from the earliest times, for whom Masses for the dead are celebrated in the Russian Churches, St. Petersburg, 1780. 9. A Description of the Capital Town of Moscow, St. Petersburg, 1782. Besides these, he printed a number of translations, and assisted in the publication of several foreign works. He died at St. Petersburg in 1795. Of his original compositions little will descend to posterity but the inscription which he wrote for the monument of Peter the Great, and which is printed in the third part of Gretsck's Manual of Russian Literature, p. 260.

RUMÄNZOFF (Count Nikolai Petrowitsch), chancellor of the empire, after he had given up all official employments, directed his noble efforts to the enrichment of Russian history, and devoted his great riches to this purpose. Under his direction, and at his expense, were printed: 1. The Collection of the Public Records of the Empire; compare article Malinofskj. 2. The Statutes of the Grand Prince John Wassiljewitsch; compare the same. 3. The Works of the late Academician Lehrberg, (who was born 1770 and died 1813,) in a Russian translation prepared by Jas-

tükoff. 4. Ewer's works: Inquiries on the Subject of Russian History. 5. Herberstein's Biography, and The Merits of Catherine the Second, written by Adelung. 6. A Lexicon of Russian Writers of the Clerical Profession, by Bishop Eugenj; compare article Eugenj. 7. Ancient Russian History; compare article Malinofskj. 8. The History of Leff (Leo), Deacon of Kalish, published by Herr Hase from the manuscript in the Royal Library at Paris, 1819, and translated into Russian by Popoff, St. Petersburg, 1820; and a number of other works. In 1813 he expended the sum of 25,000 roubles on the production of the best edition of Nestor. Learned men were employed in many of the deposits of the archives in Russia and other countries, at the expense of this patriotic nobleman, to search out materials and to copy manuscripts connected with Russian history. In Paris this duty was undertaken by Herr Hase and M. St. Martin; the first made extracts from the Byzantine historians, the other from the oriental authors. Count Rumänzoff, who has raised for himself an imperishable monument in the Pantheon of Russian history, died in 1826.

RUMOFSKJ (Stephan Jakowlewitsch), acting councillor of state and knight, was born on the 29th of October, 1734, of indigent parents, in the government of Wladimir. He entered the Gymnasium of the Academy as student, and after he had become adjunct he went, for the sake of perfecting his studies in mathematics, to read under Leonhard Euler, at Berlin, from 1754 to 1756, and in compliance with a ukase of the directing senate, he un-

dertook a journey to Selenginsk, to take observations on the transit of Venus over the sun's disk. In 1763 he found himself advanced to be ordinary professor of astronomy, and in 1769 the Academy of Sciences sent him, at the express command of the Empress, to Kola, to observe another transit of Venus. Afterwards, from 1775 to 1782, he was appointed inspector in the office for the superintendence of Foreign Religious Sects in Russia. In 1800 he was vice-president of the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences ; and in 1803 member of the Upper School Directory and Curator of the University of Casan. He died in 1812. Rumofskj was the first man who wrote a mathematical instruction book in the Russian language, which was published in 1760, and by its clearness obtained for its author the surname of the Russian Wolf. Besides this, he translated : 1. Letters on various Philosophical and Physical Matters, from Leonhard Euler, three parts. 2. The Annals of Cornelius Tacitus, four volumes, St. Petersburg, 1808. Many of his mathematical and astronomical inquiries are deposited among the records of the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg.

RÜLO. See Wassian.

RÜTSCHKOFF (Nikolaj Petrowitsch), a captain ; travelled from 1768 to 1771, and published a Journal of his Travels, in three volumes, at St. Petersburg, from 1769 to 1772. Specimens of this in the Russian language are to be found in Rodde's Russian Instruction Book ; as for instance, from his Topography of Orenburg, his History of Casan, etc. He died in 1780.

## S.

SÄBLOFSKJ (Eudokin Felippowitsch), *emeritus* professor at the University of St. Petersburg, councillor of state and knight, was born on the 31st of July, 1763, in the government of Orel. He received his education at the Gymnasium for Teachers at St. Petersburg. After finishing his studies he was appointed a teacher; and in 1797 he undertook the office of professor of history and geography at the Gymnasium for Teachers at St. Petersburg. When this Gymnasium in 1805 became the Pædagogical Institute, and in 1819 the University, Säblofskj ascended the chair of geography, and at the same time of history and statistics. In 1805 he was professor extraordinary, in 1809 ordinary professor, and in 1818 he was *emeritus* (i. e. had served a sufficient time to obtain leave to retire with a pension). He published, among other works, the following: 1. The Most Recent Geography of the Russian Empire, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1807. 2. A Statistical Account of Russia, five parts, St. Petersburg, 1808: second edition, 1815. 3. A Geographical Account of the Russian Empire, adapted for the Reading of all Classes, six volumes, St. Petersburg, 1810. 4. A Course of Universal History, three parts, St. Petersburg, 1811, 1812. 5. A Course of Universal Geography, according to the present Divisions of Territory, four volumes, St. Petersburg, 1818, 1819. Besides these, he wrote, by the request of the Upper School Directory, An Introduction to General and Russian Geography, for the gymnasiums and district schools,



which was printed at St. Petersburg, 1820 and 1821.

**SACHARJ.** See Zacharias.

**SAGOSKIN (M.)**, author of the comedy called *The Village Philosopher*, which contains some laughable sketches of Russian village grandees ; and of the romances : 1. *Jurj Miloslafskj, or The Russians in the Year 1612*, a historical romance in three vols. 8vo. Moscow, 1829, which was translated into German by Erh. Göring, two vols. 8vo. Königsberg, 1830. Of the original, three editions have already been called for. 2. *Rostlawleff, or The Russians in the Year 1812*, translated into German by the same hand, Leipsic, 1822, two vols. 8vo.

**SAMBLAK.** See Grigorj.

**SANIN.** See Joseph.

**SÄTSCHENOFF.** See Dimitrj.

**SCHACHOFSKOJ** (Prince Alexander Alexandrowitsch), privy councillor of state, member of the Russian Academy, and other learned societies, was born on the 21st of April, 1777, in the governmental department of Smolensk. When seven years old he entered the school attached to the University of Moscow ; and in 1793 he was placed in the Preobrashenskish regiment of the guards as sergeant, where he advanced to the rank of captain. In December, 1801, he received the title of Höfath, or imperial councillor, and was made a member of the directory of the theatre. In 1803, when he returned from a tour abroad, in which he had concluded engagements with several first-rate foreign artists for the St. Petersburg theatre, he found himself promoted to be a chamberlain, and in 1810

privy councillor of state. In 1812 he entered the Twer militia, and commanded a polk of cossacks ; and in October of the same year he marched with the division of adjutant-general Winzingerode to Moscow. In 1813 he was appointed general, to command the corps then in occupation of Courland and Livonia, and intrusted with the performance of some difficult and important services. After the conclusion of the war, he resumed the direction of the theatre, and continued a member of the directory until 1818, when he retired with a pension. Of the numerous dramatic works of Schachofskoj, we will name the following. Tragedies in verse : 1. *The Chinese Orphan*, in five acts, from Voltaire, 1809. 2. *Deborah*, in five acts, 1810. 3. *Abufar*, in three acts, from the French, 1815. 4. *The Horatii*, in five acts, from Corneille, in conjunction with Katenin, Shandr, and Tschepegoff, 1817. Comedies in verse : 1. *Woman's Jest*, in one act, 1795. 2. *The Bath of Lipezk*, in five acts, 1813. 3. *The Family Circle*, in three acts ; two acts of this were written by Gribojedoff and Chmelnizkj, 1818. 4. *If you don't like it, don't listen*, in one act, 1818. 5. *Disorderly House-keeping*, in five acts, 1819. 6. *The Cockatoo*, in one act, 1820. In prose : 1. *The Cunning Man*, in five acts, 1804. 2. *The New Sterne*, in one act, 1805. 3. *Half-Gentlemanly Manners*, in five acts, 1808. 4. *The Dispute, or The Two Neighbours*, in five acts, 1810, etc. Operas : 1. *Love's Post-Office*, in two acts, 1806. 2. *The Woman-hater*, 1806. 3. *Crispin in the Seraglio*, in one act, from the French, 1812. 4. *Iwan Susanin*, in two acts,

1815. 5. *Animal Magnetism*, in one act, 1818, etc. Vaudevilles : 1. *The Peasants, or The Reception of the Unbidden Guest*, in two acts, 1814. 2. *Lomonossoff*, in three acts, 1814. 3. *Modern Bedlam*, in one act, from the French, 1818. 4. *The Two Schoolmasters*, in one act, from the French, 1819. 5. *The Advocate*, in two acts, from Molière, 1820. 6. *The Soothsayer*, in one act, 1820. 7. *The Night-Wanderer*, in three acts, from the French, 1821. 8. *The Bachelor of Salamanca*, in one act, from the French, 1821. 9. *The Phoenix*, in one act, from the French, 1821, etc. The romantic comedies : *Iwanoj*, in five acts, 1821, and *The Tempest*, from Shakspeare, 1821. The following have not yet been represented : 1. *The Aunt, or Not so stupid after all*, a comedy, in one act, in verse. 2. *The Mysterious Dwarf*, a romantic comedy, in five acts, taken from Walter Scott. 3. *Aristophanes*, a comedy, in three acts, in verse, etc. Besides these dramatic works, Prince Schachofskoj has written other things, as, 1. *The Stolen Skins*, a comic poem, in four cantos, which was publicly read before the Society of the Friends of the Russian Language, and printed in the *Transactions of the same*. 2. Two Satires, and several smaller poems, printed in the *Dramatic Intelligencer*, 1808. 3. *Letters from Italy to N. M. C.*, printed in the *Son of the Country*, for the year 1808. Prince Schachofskoj occupies decidedly the first place in the number of living dramatic writers in Russia ; and he has not only enriched the theatre by the contribution of so many excellent pieces, but has done much for the promotion of dramatic

art by the education of young actors and actresses for the St. Petersburg stage. Of his works, his smaller comedies (*The Dispute, or the Two Neighbours: Half-Gentlemanly Manners: The Cockatoo: and The Family Circle*) and his vaudevilles, are usually considered the best.

SCHACHOFSKOJ (Prince Semen), lived at the beginning of the seventeenth century; fell into disgrace with the Czar Michael Feodorowitsch, and was banished to the Monastery of Miracles at Tschudow. There he wrote several epistles, viz. 1. To a Friend, upon Adversity, and also respecting certain usages in the church, and moral subjects. 2. To the Patriarch and Archbishop of Siberia upon Divorces. 3. An Epistle to the Most High and Mighty Schah Abbass, King of Persia and Media, in the name of the supreme Archbishop and Servant of God, the most holy Patriarch Philaret Nikititsch, of Moscow, and all Russia, respecting The Orthodox Faith. In this epistle he thanks the Schah for a piece of Rifü, which he had sent as a present to the Czar Michael Feodorowitsch, and advises him to be baptized. The writings of Prince Semen Schachofskoj are to be found in MS. in the Synodal Library.

SCHALIKOFF (Prince Peter Iwanowitsch), has published the following works: 1. *The Fruits of Involuntary Feelings*, three parts, Moscow, 1798-1801. 2. *Travels in Little Russia*, two parts, Moscow, 1803. 3. *Flowers of the Graces*, Moscow, 1802. 4. *A New Journey through Little Russia*, Moscow, 1804. 5. *Thoughts, Characters, and Portraits*, Moscow, 1805. 6. *Historical Account*

of the Stay of the French in Moscow, Moscow, 1813. 7. Stories, 1819. 8. Epistles, in verse, Moscow, 1816. 9. A Journey to Cronstadt, in the year 1805, Moscow, 1817. 10. The Works of Prince Schalikoff, collected from the journals in which they originally appeared, two parts, Moscow, 1816. This author has translated some of the works of Chateaubriand : as, 1. A Journey to Jerusalem, three parts, Moscow, 1815-1816. 2. Recollections of Italy, England, and America ; and of Madame de Genlis : as 1. The Duchess de la Valière, three parts, 1815, 1816. 2. The History of Henry the Great, three parts, Moscow, 1817 ; and 3. Modern Tales, two parts, Moscow, 1818. In the year 1806 he published in the Moscow Journal, The Moscow Spectator, and from 1808 to 1812 his Aglaia. Schalikoff's works and translations deserve, in point of lightness, regularity, and pleasantness of style, especial attention and regard. He endeavoured openly to form his language upon the newest models of the Russian literature, and contributed not a little in so doing to explode the harsh Slavonicisms which still continued to prevail in Russian books.

SCHANDR, a modern writer, principally in the dramatic line ; he wrote a considerable part of the translation of the play of The Horatii of Corneille into Russian verse, in which Prince Schachofskoj also took part. It was represented in the year 1817. He is the author besides of several original works.

SCHATROFF (Nikolaj Michailowitsch), collegiate councillor, was born at Moscow in 1765, where he

still continues to live. He began first to write poetry in the year 1790. His first work was a Song to Catherine the Second, which was printed in the Northern Messenger of 1805. His other poems, chiefly of the lyrical class, have appeared from time to time in the Russian Messenger.

SCHICHMATOFF (Prince Sergj Alexandrowitsch), lieutenant-captain of the navy, member of the Russian Academy, and of the Society of Lovers of the Russian Language, was brought up in the Naval Cadet Corps, where he still continues in service. His poetical performances, amongst others, are, 1. An Essay on Criticism, a poem in three cantos, from the English of Pope, St. Petersburg, 1806. 2. Posharskj, Minin, and Hermogenes, or The Deliverance of Russia, a poem, St. Petersburg, 1807. 3. Satires, an imitation of the Eight Satires of Boileau, St. Petersburg, 1807. 4. A Song addressed to the Russian Language, St. Petersburg, 1809. 5. Peter the Great, a poem in eight cantos, St. Petersburg, 1810. 6. The Return to his Native Country of a beloved brother Prince, P. A., from a Sea expedition of five years' duration, St. Petersburg, 1810. 7. A Song to the Creator of the Universe, St. Petersburg, 1817. 8. A Version of the Hymns which are sung in the Churches of the Orthodox Faith in honour of the Divine Being, St. Petersburg, 1821. Many poems of Prince Schichmatoff are to be found in the publications of the Russian Academy, and in the printed transactions of the Society of the Lovers of the Russian Language.

SCHIDÄTA. See Lukas.

SCHISCHKOFF (Alexander Semenowitsch), admiral,

and minister of Public Instruction, and general director of Ecclesiastical Affairs for all foreign professions of faith tolerated in Russia, president of the Russian Academy, knight of several orders, was born in 1754, and educated from the year 1761 in the Naval Cadet Corps. After that time he travelled a great deal as an officer of the navy, both by sea and land—to Sweden, Denmark, England, Germany, Prussia, Italy, Turkey, etc. In 1812 he was made secretary of state : in 1816 president of the Russian Academy ; and in 1820 member of the Imperial Council. While still a cadet he began already to occupy himself with literature and poetry. His first labours were : Translations from Kampe's Library for Children, (which were several times reprinted, and of which a new edition was published at St. Petersburg in 1808, in two parts, entitled *Histories for Children*), and Gessner's *Daphnis* ; several little poems, and the drama *Slavery* ; which last was first represented at the imperial theatre, and afterwards at the public theatre, in presence of the heir to the throne (the late Emperor Paul the First), for the benefit of the prisoners confined in the jails, and which brought in no less a sum for that purpose than 15,000 roubles. In later times he devoted himself exclusively to the sea-service, and translated and composed several books connected with his favourite and professional subject, as, 1. *Naval Science*, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1793. 2. *A Marine Lexicon*, in the English, French, and Russian Languages, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1795. 3. *A Collection of Journals during Voyages at Sea*, two parts, St. Pe-

tersburg, 1800. 4. Historical Records of the Navy, a work extending from the earliest establishment of the navy. Besides these, he occupied much time and labour in preparing a complete Marine Lexicon, which should contain the meanings of all words of which the diversified and peculiar language of ship-building and navigation consists, in respect to all the arts and sciences which they comprise. But this work, which has never been completed, remains only in manuscript. After twenty years' exclusive labour on subjects connected with the navy, he once more came back to his original literary pursuits. As at the end of the last century a passion sprung up among the young Russian literateurs, of imitating the French idioms in the Slavonic language, and thereby corrupting greatly the purity of the real Russian, he resolved for this reason to publish his Considerations on the Old and New Styles of the Russian Language, St. Petersburg, 1802: second edition, 1813: third edition, 1818. In this book he shows how prejudicial and unseemly certain innovations of the young Russian authors must be, inasmuch as they were grounded upon the imitation of one eminent Russian writer only, on his weaker side. This work, in spite of some exaggerations, and errors in judgment, arising from the author being too much carried away by his zeal in the cause, exercised a most wholesome influence on Russian literature in general. The following may be considered as supplementary to the above-mentioned work: 1. Additional Remarks upon the Considerations on the Old and New Styles of the Russian Language, St. Petersburg,

A a



1804; which contains also A Reply to some criticisms which had appeared upon the former work. 2. Translations of two Essays of La Harpe, with Observations upon their contents, St. Petersburg, 1808. These translations gave occasion to a warm party-quarrel on the Russian Parnassus. In Nos. XI. and XII. of *The Flower-Bed* for the year 1810, appeared a severe criticism upon these essays. The author replied to the reviewer in the fourth part of the *Transactions and Translations of the Russian Academy*; and the reviewer soon afterwards answered again by the publication of a little book intitled, *On the Easiest Way of Replying to a Criticism*, St. Petersburg, 1811, which may be cited here as at once the strongest and most acute polemical work which has yet been written in the Russian language. 3. *Dialogues upon Literature*, St. Petersburg, 1811. 4. *Supplement to the Dialogues on Literature*, St. Petersburg, 1811. In the year 1812, at the commencement of the French war, Schishkoff was invested with the rank of secretary of state, and as he accompanied the Emperor Alexander in the memorable campaigns that followed, he wrote a number of manifestoes, orders, ukases, rescripts, etc., which were printed in a separate collection at St. Petersburg in 1816, and which are distinguished by their warm spirit of patriotism, and by a sublimity of eloquence which steals upon the heart. The most remarkable of these works is *The Official Narrative of the taking and occupation of Moscow by the Enemy*, which may be found reprinted in the second volume, page 230, of *Gretsch's Manual of Russian Literature*.

In 1814, at the death of A. A. Nartoff, he was chosen president of the Russian Academy, and while holding this office he formed an entirely new organisation of that distinguished society. In 1818 he published at St. Petersburg a prose translation from the Italian of Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered*. In the reports of the Russian Academy are to be found his translations *On the Origin and Variations of the Slavonic Languages*. Some years afterwards he received an appointment in the ministry.

SCHLÖZER (August Ludwig), was born on the 5th of July, 1735, in the Hohenlohe-Kirchbergish village of Jagstadt, studied in 1751 at Wittenberg, and from 1754 at Göttingen. In 1755 he went to Sweden; from 1756 he lived at Upsal and Stockholm; he spent the winter of 1758-1759 at Lubeck; and in the spring of 1759 returned to Göttingen to make preparations for his journey into the East. From that place he went in 1761 to St. Petersburg, at the invitation of professor Müller, who undertook to supply him there with everything which he might require for his projected travels. After his arrival there, he was made adjunct to the Academy of Sciences in 1762; and in 1764 was recalled to Göttingen to undertake the duties there of a professor; nevertheless in the same year he received by command of the Empress Catherine the Second, the appointment of Ordinary Professor of History to the Academy, with special directions to apply himself to the study of ancient Russian history. In 1769 he took leave of his Russian appointments, and went as ordinary professor of philosophy to Göttingen, where, after the death of

Achenwall, the Hanoverian government intrusted to him also the duty of lecturing on statistics, politics, and the history of the European states. In 1773-1774 he visited France; and in 1780-1782 Italy. In 1782 he became imperial councillor, and was the first protestant who received the compliment of a doctor's degree in laws at Inspruck. In 1802 he was made knight of the order of St. Vladimir, fourth class, in acknowledgment of his edition of Nestor; and in 1807 he received from the Hanoverian government the dignity of Privy Councillor of Justice. He died on the 9th of September 1809. Of his fifty-four works on historical, political, and statistical subjects, we will confine ourselves here to mentioning those which were either published in the Russian language, or relate to Russia. 1. On the Election of the Kings of Poland, St. Petersburg, 1764. 2. Russian Jurisprudence, St. Petersburg, 1764. 3. The Russian Chronicles according to Nikon's Manuscript, which was edited under his superintendence. 4. A Russian Grammar, St. Petersburg, 1763. This work only goes as far as the declension of adjectives. The nine sheets of it however which were printed, of which only a few copies are now extant, contain a number of excellent and important rules, of which the authors of more recent Grammars have plentifully availed themselves. 5. Modernised Russia, four parts, 1767 to 1771. 6. Specimens of Russian Annals, 1768. 7. Laxeman's Siberian Letters. 8. Oskold and Dir. 9. Historical Inquiries into the first Origin of Russian Law. 10. Nestor; his Russian Annals, collated, translated, and illus-

trated. By his edition of this last work (compare article Nestor) he did a vast service to ancient Russian history. A copious biography of Schlözer has been published by his son Christian von Schlözer<sup>\*</sup>, under the title *The Public and Private Life of Aug. Ludw. v. Schlözer*, taken from Original papers, and illustrated by many personal recollections, two volumes, Leipsic, 1828.

SCHMIDT (J. A. E.), lecturer in the Russian and modern Greek languages at the University of Leipsic, has published the following instruction-books in the Russian language: 1. *A Practical Grammar of the Russian Language*, etc. Leipsic, 1813. 2. *The most recent Russo-German and German-Russian Pocket Dictionary*, two parts, Leipsic, 1815. 3. *A Russo-German and German-Russian Dictionary for the Hand*, Leipsic, by Tauchnitz, stereotype edition. 4. *A Guide to the Acquirement of the Russian Language*, in two parts: I. *Specimens of exercises to be translated into Russian*; II. *Selections of Russian pieces for reading with a vocabulary*, Leipsic, 1830. The hand-dictionary mentioned in number three, is particularly to be recommended.

SCHTSCHERBATOFF (Prince Michael Michailowitsch), privy councillor, senator, president of the College of the Chamber, knight of the order of St. Anne, honorary member of the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, acting member of the Russian Academy, and of the Free Russian Learned So-

\* An imperial Russian councillor of state, professor *emeritus*, and knight of the order of St. Anne, second class.

ciety of the Moscow University, was born on the 22nd of June, 1733, and instructed in the French and Italian languages, and various branches of science under the paternal roof. In 1746 he entered the body guards in the regiment of Semenoff, in which he served upwards from the lowest rank; but was in 1756 promoted by express desire of the crown, to be cornet in the same regiment; in 1761 to be lieutenant; in 1762 to be lieutenant-captain; and in the same year he took leave of the service with the rank of full captain. In 1767 he was chosen by the nobility of Jarosslaw to be their deputy in the commission for projecting a design for a new statute-book; in the same year he was made gentleman of the bedchamber; in 1768 assessor to the trade commission; in 1771 was promoted to be master of the Heralds' Office; in 1773 to be acting chamberlain; in 1778 to be privy councillor and president of the Board of Revenue; in the same year assessor of the department for the collection of the duties on spirits; and on the 1st of January, 1779, a member of the directing senate. He died on December 12, 1790. Prince Schtscherbatoff felt from his earliest youth a strong inclination for Russian history, and was careful in the collection of all possible books which bore on his favourite subject. When Catherine the Second heard of his zeal in the year 1768, she intrusted to him the arrangement of the cabinet of archives of Peter the Great, and ordered that all the libraries and archives in the empire should be open to him. As soon as he had drawn the necessary materials from these illustrious sources, he began composing A

**History of Russia.** The first volume of this, which is dedicated to the Empress Catherine the Second, was printed in quarto at St. Petersburg in 1770, where as many as fifteen books of it had come out in the year 1772. He however never brought this work to a conclusion, and only carried it down to the time of the Czar Michael Feodorowitsch. Here we are bound to observe that his history is composed in a dry and difficult style, without a knowledge of criticism, and is full of inaccuracies. The major-general Boltin, in writing his remarks upon the history of Le Clerc, impugned these inaccuracies. Schtscherbatoff, offended at Boltin's remarks, published in 1789 at Moscow, *A Justificatory Letter to a Friend*, intended to repel certain public and private attacks made upon his history by major-general Boltin in his notes to Le Clerc's History. Boltin again retorted upon this letter in his *Answer of G. M. Boltin to the Letter of Prince Schtscherbatoff*, author of the History of Russia, St. Petersburg, 1789; and Schtscherbatoff once more rejoined with *Remarks upon this retort*, under the fictitious name of a nobleman returned home after a long sojourn in foreign countries. These Remarks were first published (after the death of the author) at Moscow in 1792. In the meantime Boltin has occupied himself in a still closer scrutiny of the works of Prince Schtscherbatoff. This last critical production appeared after the death of both authors, at St. Petersburg, 1793 and 1794, in two vols., by the title of *Critical Notices*, by M. G. Boltin, upon the two first parts of Prince Schtscherbatoff's Russian History. Schtscherbatoff

wrote, besides the above-mentioned History of Russia, and the controversial works to which it gave occasion, the following books : 1. On the Ancient Distinctions of Rank among the Russians, printed at Moscow, 1784 : as also in the Ancient Russian Library, where also the family pedigree of the princes of Schtscherbatoff and some other princely families which were drawn out by him, are preserved. 2. A Short Historical Information respecting the Descent of the Russian Princes who are of the lineage of the Grand Prince Rurik, printed at Moscow, 1785. A number of essays from his pen are to be found in all the periodicals of the time ; as for instance, in the St. Petersburg Monthly Register, an article On the Use of Laws : in the Academical Reports, an Essay on the Ancient Coins of Russia. Besides these, he published A Short Account of the Usurpers of the Russian Crown, St. Petersburg, 1774. 2. The Book of the Czars, St. Petersburg, 1769. 3. Chronicles of the Czars, St. Petersburg, 1772. 4. A Chronicle of many Insurrections in Russia, principally taken from the chronicle of Palizün, St. Petersburg, 1771. 5. A Biography of Peter the Great, after an original work printed at Venice, but including many novel remarks and additional matter. 6. The Journal, or Day-Book, of Peter the Great, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1770 and 1771. 7. All the Letters and Notes of Business from the same Journal for the years 1704, 1705, and 1706 ; with many original notes respecting the officers of state, and of the household of that Emperor, printed at St. Petersburg, 1774. 8. Sketches of the Government of

Monomach, etc. Not long before his death he wrote also *Consolatory Reflections of a Mourning Father on the death of a Beloved Son*, printed at Moscow, 1790. The occasion of this work was the death of his son, Colonel Prince Iwan Michailowitsch, who died at Kislär. Schtscherbatoff left behind him a number of other works, which have not yet been printed. His library contained 15,000 volumes, and he possessed a vast collection of curiosities, and mechanical instruments.

SCHUWALOFF (Iwan Iwanowitsch), acting privy councillor, upper chamberlain, etc., was born at Moscow in 1727, and received a careful education in his parents' house. While very young he came as a page to the court, afterwards he served there in the capacity of gentleman of the bedchamber and chamberlain, and in 1754, at the time of the foundation of the University of Moscow, which was principally owing to his zealous advocacy of it, he was already made lieutenant-general. Peter the Third promoted him to be Director of the Land Cadet Corps. In the first years of Catherine's reign, Schuwaloff travelled throughout Europe, and spent some years at Rome, from which place he sent to the Academy of Arts costly impressions from the ancient statues. After his return to his native country, in 1777, he was most graciously received by the Empress, and appointed curator of the University of Moscow. He died in 1798. Schuwaloff was a passionate lover of sciences, arts, and literature; especially of those of his native land. To his encouragement and support Russia is indebted for some of her best authors—as for instance, Lomo-



nossoff, Dershawin, and many others. He received from his contemporaries the name of the Russian Mæcenæ, and impartial posterity has confirmed the propriety of the appellation.

**SELLJ** (Sellius). See Nikodem.

**SEMIWLACK**. See Grigorj.

**SERÄ-ESKJ** (Födor Iwanowitsch), teacher at the Seminary of Räsän; translated some of the speeches from Titus Livius, which are printed in the European Messenger for the year 1809.

**SESTRENZEWITSCH-BOGUSCH** (Stanisslaff), metropolitan of the Roman Catholic Church in Russia; and knight of several orders, member of the Russian Academy and other learned societies, president of the free Economical Society, was born on the 31st of December, 1731. He was the author of the following historical works: 1. The History of the Tauris from the earliest times till the period of its complete subjugation by Russia, two vols. St. Petersburg, 1806. 2. An Inquiry into the descent and origin of the Russian People, St. Petersburg, 1818.

**SHUKORSKJ** (Wassilj Andrejewitsch), councillor of state, knight, and member of the Russian Academy, was born in the year 1783. He received his scientific education at the school at Tula, afterwards at the Institute for young nobles attached to the Moscow university, and after the completion of his course of studies there, entered the service of the state. In the year 1812 he made the campaign in the ranks of the Moscow volunteers, and earned by his services the order of St. Anne, second class. The Emperor Alexander, in the year 1816, settled

on him a yearly pension for life of 4000 roubles, and in 1817 summoned him to the court to teach her Majesty, the present Empress Alexandra, the Russian language. Afterwards he was inspector of the studies of his Imperial Highness the Grand Prince, the heir to the throne; and in 1821 he received the Prussian order of the Red Eagle. Shukofskj began his literary career in 1802, while yet a student in the University. His first poetical attempts excited the general attention of all the friends of literature. In 1808 he was editor of the *European Intelligencer*; and in 1809 he was associated with Katschenofskj in the same duty. Nevertheless lyric poetry continued ever to be his most favourite pursuit. In 1816 appeared at St. Petersburg the first edition of his *Poems*, and in 1818 another edition, in four parts, was published. In the first three parts are lyric poems (of which the most celebrated is *The Bard in the Camp of the Russian Warriors of 1812*), romances, songs, ballads (first introduced by Shukofskj among the Russians), elegies, and several minor poems. In the fourth part are contained his prose works; for instance, *Marien's Forest*, which has been translated into elegant French, by the title of *Le Bois de Marie*, and constitutes a highly original and interesting novel, which we recommend to the reader: *Upon Criticism: Upon the Fable: Upon the Fables of Kruloff: Upon the Satires of Kantemir: The Three Sisters*, etc. etc. After this Shukofskj translated some acts of Schiller's *Jungfrau von Orleans*, and a fragment of Moore's romance of *Lalla Rookh*, called *Paradise and the Peri* (see article Alexander

Puschkin). Shukofskj is a pupil in the school of romantic poetry, and the founder of it in Russia. Deep feeling and bold imagination constitute the romantic beauties, and equally those of Shukofskj's poetry. None of the modern Russian poets awakens more enthusiasm than he. Who can resist the enchantments of the muse of his favourite Swetlana ? His prose is equally a model. His original novel, *Marien's Forest*, may be named as no unworthy companion by the side of Karamsin's *Marfa Posadniza*. In many of his translations, which besides their fidelity and closeness, are remarkable for the flowing fulness of the language, Shukofskj has surpassed his originals. Compare, on the subject of himself and his works, Pletneff's *Characteristics of Russian Authors*, and A. Bestuscheff's *Review of Russian Literature*.

SHUSCHERIN (Iwan Korniljewitsch), a hypo-deacon, was employed in the service of the patriarch Nikon, and was born at Novogorod. He enjoyed the especial favour of that venerable ecclesiastic ; after whose fall, suspicion fell also on Shuscherin ; he was detained eleven days before the secret chancery, and was afterwards imprisoned for more than three years. At last he was sent to Novogorod, where he lived in exile for ten years ; but at the expiration of that term, was restored to liberty, and permitted to return to Moscow. Shuscherin is the author of *The Life of Nikon*, which was published at St. Petersburg in 1784, under the title of *The Biography of the most holy Patriarch Nikon*, composed by a servant of the church.

SIMON, first bishop of Susdal and Wladimir (con-

separated in 1215, and died in 1226), and his relation, who lived with him, Policarp, a monk of the Subterranean Monastery at Kieff, wrote the biographies of some of the saints of that monastery, which are known by the name of the Petscherisch-Paterikon. The first edition of this was printed in folio at Kieff in 1661, with illustrative figures, under the following title, *The Paterikon, or Otetschnik of Kieff* (see Appendix), containing the Lives of the Saints and most venerable Fathers who have been renowned in our Cloister. This book was afterwards several times reprinted at Kieff and at Moscow. The first and third parts are by Simon, but the second is the work of Polikarp. Of Simon's writings, the following are also appended to the Paterikon: *The Traditions of the Miracle-Working Church of the Subterranean Monastery at Kieff: and the Official Letter to Policarp.*

SKORINA (Franciscus), doctor of medicine, born at Polozk, lived at the beginning of the sixteenth century, in the house of the old burgomaster Jakoff Babitsch at Wilna. He translated the whole of the Bible from the Latin into the Russian of his own time, under the title of *The Russian Bible*, translated by the Doctor of Medicine, Franciscus, son of Skorina, of the famous town of Polozk, for the Honour of God, and for the Instruction and Improvement of the Polish People. Of this translation only certain portions are now known: viz. some of the books of the Old Testament, and one Evangelist of the New. They appeared in the following order: 1. *The Book of Job.* 2. *Jesus, Son of Sirach.* 3. *The Proverbs of Solomon,* 1517. 4. *The Wisdom*

of Solomon. 5. The Preacher of Solomon. 6. Song of Solomon. 7. The Four Books of Kings, 1518. 8. The Five Books of Moses. 9. Joshua. 10. The Book of Judges. 11. Ruth. 12. Judith. 13. Esther. 14. The Lamentations of Jeremiah. 15. Daniel, 1519. 16. The Acts of the Apostles, 1525. The fifteen first books were printed at Praga, near Warsaw, in Slavonic letters, in quarto, and the Acts of the Apostles at Wilna, in octavo. To these books Skorina furnished a preface, an index, and a number of wood-cuts.

SLAWINEZKJ. See Epiphanj.

SLÄPUSCHKIN (Feodor), a peasant, is a poet of nature, and has also acquired the art of painting entirely self-taught. His poems bear the title of Hours of Leisure, by a Villager.

SMOTRIZKJ. See Meletj.

SOKOLOFF (Peter Iwanowitsch), councillor of state and knight, ordinary member and perpetual secretary to the Russian Academy, librarian and (since 1795) editor of the political newspaper of the Academy of Sciences, member of numerous learned societies, was born at Moscow in the year 1766. He received his early education at the Academy of Moscow, next studied at the University of that place, and last of all at the Gymnasium of the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg. While yet a student, he was elected one of the members of the Russian Academy at its first institution; in 1786 he was appointed a teacher at the academical Gymnasium; in 1793 he was made ordinary member of the Russian Academy; and in 1802 chosen perpetual secretary. Sokoloff took an active part in

the compilation of the famous Dictionary of the Russian Academy, and of the Grammar published by the same society, of which a third edition appeared in 1819. He himself published Rudiments of the Russian Grammar, which was printed five times from 1788 to 1810. He also wrote A Short Russian Grammar, which the Upper School Directory published again in 1809. In 1805 he appeared as the author of the first part of *The Bee*, or a Collection of various poetical and prose Essays from Russian authors. Besides this (assisted by other hands) he translated: 1. The Biography of the Chancellor de L'Hopital, St. Petersburg, 1787. 2. Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, one part, printed together with the Latin original in 1808. 3. The second and third parts of the *Lyceum of La Harpe*, published by the Russian Academy. After this he engaged in the translation of *Livy*, and of *Virgil's Æneid*. Sokoloff died at St. Petersburg, January 22, 1835.

**SOLOTAREFF** (Peter), the son of a bojar, was employed in the ministry under Joseph the metropolitan of Astracan, and wrote A History of the Astracan Rebellion of the Cossack Stenek Rasin, and of the Murders which then took place of the Metropolitan Joseph, the Bojar Prince Prosorofskj, and a number of Woiwodes, 1669. Manuscripts of this book are to be found in the Moscow Synodal Library, and the Library of Alexander Newskj, at St. Petersburg.

**SOOGRAPH.** See Dimitrj.

**SOPHIA ALEXEJEWNA**, imperial princess, was born in 1656, and died in 1704. In the Pantheon of

Russian Writers, the following passage occurs : " Here is not the place to paint the character of Sophia, who was one of the greatest women that Russia has produced. We will only remark, that in point of intelligence and the qualities of her soul, she is well worthy to be called one of the sisters of Peter the Great ; but dazzled by the love of power, she wished to rule and command alone, and she imposes on her historian in some cases the ungrateful duty of being her accuser. Sophia also occupied herself much with literature. She composed tragedies, and herself took part in their representation before the circle of her immediate and intimate friends. We have read one of her dramas in manuscript, and are of opinion that this princess might be ranked by the side of the most eminent female authors of all ages, if only a more pure and cultivated taste had guided the power of her imagination."

SOPHRONJ (Sophronius), a priest of Räsan ; lived at the end of the fifteenth century, and wrote *The History or Narrative of the Invasion of the Ungodly Czar Mamai, with a countless host of Agaräns (Tatars)*. This poem has been considered by some authors to be an authentic narration of facts. It is inferior to the *Address to the Army of Igor*, and contains some passages which prove that the author must have been acquainted with that composition. Of the same date there exists a *Panegyric upon the Grand Prince Dimitrj Johanno-witsch*, which is most likely the composition also of Sophronius. A manuscript copy of the poem on the invasion of Mamai is preserved in the library of

Count F. A. Tolstoj ; and extracts with translations from both works may be found printed at the end of the fifth volume of the History of the Empire of Russia.

**SOPIKOFF** (Wassilj Stepanowitsch), busied himself for a long time with the Russian book-trade, and since 1811 has been employed in the Imperial Public Library. He wrote an Essay on Russian Bibliography, which appeared at St. Petersburg, in five parts, 1813-1821. The fifth part, which was printed after the death of the author, which occurred in 1818, was completed and carried through the press by Wassilj Grigorjewitsch Anastassewitsch.

**SOTOFF**, imperial councillor, is the author of the following romances : 1. *The Mysterious Monk, or Some Passages in the Time of Peter the Great.* 2. *Leonid, or Some Passages in the Life of Napoleon.* For the former work he was rewarded by a valuable diamond ring from the Emperor. Besides these, he has written *A History of Europe, under the Reign of Alexander the First.* He is still living, as we believe, at St. Petersburg.

**SPASSKJ** published at St. Petersburg the *Siberian Courier*, in which are to be found many curious and interesting articles upon Siberia, with which Europeans are still so little acquainted.

**SPERANSKJ** (Michael Michailowitsch), has done good service both to literature and Christian ethics by an excellent translation of the work of Thomas à Kempis *On the Imitation of Jesus Christ*, St. Petersburg, 1819. This work, so highly valued both by Catholics and Protestants, has been translated

B b



into almost all the languages of Europe ; but has only recently appeared in a Dutch version, by Perponcher and Schrant<sup>7</sup>.

SSOMOFF, author of an essay On the Romantic, which appeared in a journal published at St. Petersburg by the Society for the Promotion of Enlightenment and Beneficence.

STEPHAN (Jaworskj, baptized Symeon), metropolitan of Râsan, and president of the Holy Synod, was born in 1658, at Lemberg, of noble Russian parents, who afterwards settled in Little Russia. He received his education at the Academy of Kieff, and afterwards visited with the most beneficial result the seats of education in Poland. After this he took the tonsure at the Subterranean Monastery at Kieff, and exercised the duties of teacher and preacher at the Academy there. In the year 1700 he was despatched to Moscow, where he drew upon him the notice of the monarch by his delivery of a funeral sermon. Peter desired him to continue at Moscow, and soon advanced him to the dignity of metropolitan of Râsan. In 1702 the duties of patriarch were intrusted to him, with the rank and titles of administrator, exarch, vicar, and conservator of the Patriarchal Chair ; and besides this, he was appointed protector of the Clerical Academy at Moscow. In 1712 the superintendence of the improvements which were made about this time in the Slavonic Bible was intrusted to him. Stephan resided for the most part with his royal pa-

<sup>7</sup> See N. G. van Kampen's *Beknopte Geschiedenis der letteren en Wetenschappen in de Nederlanden*, etc.

tron, at Moscow and St. Petersburg, where he was constantly engaged either in preaching or in the services of the cathedral, or else at court in the management of the affairs of the Russian church. In 1721, at the opening of the Holy Synod, he was elected its president, but soon after died at Moscow, viz. on the 27th of November, 1722. This prelate is highly illustrious among the clerical orators of his time. The sermons and funeral discourses of his composition were printed at Moscow in 1804; and, as Katschenofskj remarks in his *Review of the Progress of Russian Eloquence in the First Half of the Eighteenth Century*, "They are remarkable for their fulness of thought, although not always select, and taken wholesale from the ancient Greek and Roman writers." Stephan's greatest work is *The Rock of Faith for the Orthodox Catholic Eastern Church*, etc., in which he endeavoured to controvert the various false doctrines which had insinuated themselves into the Catholic church. This book, which was not printed until 1728, was the occasion of long controversies between the Russian-Greek and the Protestant theological writers.

STORCH (Andrej Karlowitsch), an academician, acting councillor of state and knight, was born at Riga, in 1766, was educated at the universities of Jena and Heidelberg, and afterwards travelled through the principal countries of Europe. In 1788 he was made professor of literature and history to the Land Cadet Corps: in 1789 placed at the College for Foreign Affairs: in 1798 appointed tutor to the Grand Princesses, and afterwards to

the Grand Princes also, and in 1804 chosen an academician. He published in the German language many important works relative to the statistics of the Russian Empire; for instance, 1. Pictures of St. Petersburg, two parts, 1792. 2. A Statistical Survey of the Russian Empire, in tables, 1795. 3. Sketches of the Russian Empire, three parts, 1796-1802. 4. Russia under Alexander the First, nine parts, 1803-1807. In the French language he published, 5. *Cours d'Economie Politique*, six parts, 1815; and in the Russian language, in conjunction with the councillor of state Adelung, 6. A Review of Russian Literature from 1801 to 1805, two parts, 1808. Storch died at the end of the year 1835.

STRITTER (Johann Gotthilf), councillor of state and knight, was born at Stettin, in the year 1740, became adjunct at the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, lived during that time at St. Petersburg, and in 1785 was placed at Moscow in the archives of the College for Foreign Affairs, and died at Moscow in 1801. He deserves our especial acknowledgments for his publication of Information respecting the Byzantine Historians who have illustrated the Early History of Russia. This work, which was written in Latin, and printed in four volumes at St. Petersburg, 1771-1780, was translated into Russian by Wassilj Swätöff, and printed at the same place in 1770-1775. Besides this, Stritter was the author of A History of Russia, in three parts, of which the third part, which reaches to the year 1462, was published at St. Petersburg in 1800-1803.

STROJEFF. See Malinofskj.

**STRUGOFFSCHTSCHIKOFF** (Alex. Stepanowitsch), imperial councillor, member of several academies and learned societies, translated an excellent work of Colonel Reüs into Russian, called *Elements, or Fundamental Rules in Philosophy, Politics, and Morals*. The first volume was published in 1807, St. Petersburg.

**SUDOFTSCHIKOFF** wrote the comedy, *The Unheard-of Wonder, or The Honest Secretary*. It is composed in metre, and contains much truth in a lively form.

**SUJEFF**. See Pallas.

**SUMAROKOFF** (Alex. Petrowitsch), acting councillor of state and knight, was born in 1718. His father, a major-general, began his education at home; afterwards he was placed in the Land Cadet Corps, in which he soon distinguished himself by his abilities. At the same time that Lomonossoff was busily engaged at Marburg in endeavouring to imitate Günther and other poets of Germany, Sumarokoff was reading Racine and Corneille, and improving the barbarous chorusses of Tredjakofskj. In the year 1748 he first began writing tragedies, which were enacted by the cadets, and considered not unworthy of notice by the Empress Elizabeth, who caused him to be appointed in 1756 director of the Russian Court-Theatre. In 1759 he published the journal called *The Industrious Bee*. He died at Moscow, October 1st, 1777. His collected works were published by Nowikoff in 1787, in ten volumes. They contain, in prose, among other things, 1. A Short Chronicle of Moscow. 2. A Description of the Two First Insurrections of the

Strelitzes, incomplete. 3. An Introduction to the History of Peter the Great, incomplete. 4. Some Essays on Virtue. 5. The First Principles of Worldly-Wisdom. 6. Of Russian Pulpit Eloquence. 7. Various Minor, Moral, Satirical, and Historical Treatises. 8. Dialogues in the Kingdom of the Dead. 9. Comedies: among others, *The Guardian*; *The Usurer*; *The Revengeful Man*; *Narcissus*, etc. 10. Operas: *Alceste*; *Cephalus and Procris*. 11. *The Hermit*, a drama. 12. Orations: Upon Peter the Great; To Catherine the Second; To the Grand Prince Paul Petrowitsch; On the Opening of the Imperial Academy of Arts; On the Laying of the Foundation of the Kremlin Palace; Upon the Love of One's Neighbour. In verse, 1. Tragedies: *Choreff*; *Hamlet*; *Sinaff and Truwor*; *Aristome*; *Semira*; *Jaropolk and Demisa*; *Wüschesslaff*; *The Pseudo Dimitrj* (his best work, translated in 1800 into French, and still more recently into English); *Mstisslaff*. 2. Translations or Versions of almost all David's Psalms. 3. Various Spiritual and Moral Poems. 4. Inscriptions. 5. Epistles. 6. Festival Odes. 7. Allegories; in six books, which were for a long time considered to be perfect models, but which have now little to recommend them but their antiquity. 8. Satires. 9. Eclogues and Idylls. 10. Songs and Chorusses. 11. Elegies. 12. Sonnets, Epigrams, Madrigals, and other small poems. Alexander Bestuscheff characterizes this prolific writer in the following words: "Sumarokoff, the cotemporary and rival of Lomonossoff, is the creator of the Russian theatre. He wrote in every different species of poetry; but the

laurels he so hardly earned, are fast fading and withering away, for inexorable posterity refuses to him the fame of a classical author. In the Russian drama, constant imitation of the French, the most complete contempt of the unity of place, indistinctness of character in the persons represented, coldness of passion, and complicated plots—these are faults which are not easily to be got over. The simplicity in his Fables and Idylls is affected: the wit in his comedies is forced; and above all, the charms of imagination and feeling, few and far between as they are, are enveloped always in a difficult and thorny style.” Mersläkoff too, in his *Characteristics of Russian Authors*, says very happily, in drawing a comparison between Lomonossoff and Sumarokoff, “Lomonossoff is the slow, uniform, and heavy eagle, that poises himself in the air and floats there: Sumarokoff is rather like the bird which flutters above the surface of the earth, and pursues its object with the most tortuous and rapid gyrations.”

SUMAROKOFF (Pankratj). The particulars of the life of this author are not accurately known to us. We only know that he lived in the year 1790 at Tobolsk, and afterwards at Moscow. In the former town he edited, in 1793, the journal called *The Irtüsck*, transformed into the *Hippocrene*; and at Moscow, in 1802, *The Journal of Agreeable, Instructive, and Entertaining Reading*. In the year 1799 his poems were printed at Moscow, in two parts. Amongst them, two novels are particularly good, viz. *Love Robbed of his Sight*, and *Al'nasskar*; besides some *Mährchen*, or popular tales.

**SWÄTOFF.** See Stritter.

**SWINJIN**, author of the work, *Travels of a Painter in America*.

**SWINSIUS**, the editor of *Patriotic Papers*, St. Petersburg. These contain, among other excellent articles, *Characteristic Traits of the Manners of the Russian People*.

**SYLVESTER**, bishop of Perejaslawl, died in April, 1124; he was, as Tatischtscheff tells us, one of the continuers of Nestor's Chronicle, certainly from 1111 to 1116.

**SYLVESTER** (properly Symeon Medwädjeff), prior of the monastery of Saikonospaskj at Moscow, a scholar of Symeon Polozkj, wrote a number of polemical works, which are remarkable for their warm support of the Romish church; on which account also he was punished by being deprived of his benefices, and being immured in a monastery. At last, in the year 1691, he was condemned to death for being implicated in a conspiracy against the government, and an insurrection of the Strelitzes. He wrote a very partial account of the revolt of the Strelitzes, and composed a number of poems; for instance, 1. A Poem on the Marriage of the Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch. 2. The Complaint and Consolation of Russia for the Death of the Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch. 3. A Letter to the Princess Sophia Alexejewna, upon the Presentation of the Statutes of the Moscow Academy, etc.

**SYMEON MEDWÄDJEFF.** See Sylvester.

**SYMEON POLOZKJ**, (or as he wrote it himself, Symeon Petrofskj Sitianowitsch Polozkj,) born at Polozk in 1628, was educated at different foreign uni-

versities, relinquished the monk's vow in White Russia, and was consecrated a hieromonach. After Smolensk was united with Russia, he went with many other ecclesiastics from White Russia, in the year 1667, to Moscow, was received by the Czar with great goodwill, and appointed tutor to the Zarewitsch Feodor Alexejewitsch. The patriarch Joassaph consigned to him the composition and compilation of a number of church books. In 1668 Symeon wrote in praise of the Czar Alexej Michailowitsch a large book in verse, entitled *The Russian Eagle surrounded by the Sunbeams*. After this he composed a great many things in prose and verse, and some theological and dramatic works, which however he did not print. His plays however were sometimes represented in the private apartments of the Princess Sophia Alexejewna. After the death of the Czar Feodor Alexejewitsch, he continued at the court, where he was always regarded with great esteem. He was the first man who began in Russia to write sermons, and to deliver them freely before the people in the churches of Moscow, after the manner practised by the priests of Lesser Russia and Poland; for till his time it had been customary to read to the people homilies selected from the Fathers, and approved of by the patriarch and synod. For the printing of his works he erected a private press of his own at the court, in the year 1680. Various innovations and deviations from the practice of the orthodox church, brought upon him the ill-will of the patriarch, and caused misunderstandings between them, which only ceased with the death of



Symeon, which took place on the 25th of August, 1680. Of his works, the following were printed : 1. The Staff of Government, which he wrote at the suggestion of the patriarch Joseph, and which was published in 1668, in the names of the united Russian clergy, to refute the heresies of the Rasskolkniks. 2. Lessons on Proper Behaviour in the House of God, and at the Hearing of the Holy Liturgy. 3. Instructions of the Priests to their Flocks, etc. 4. The Psalter in Verse, printed at the above-mentioned court-press. This book deserves especial mention, because it was the reading of this which first excited in Lomonosoff the love of poetry. 5. Spiritual Dinner ; and 6. Spiritual Supper, two collections of spiritual, edifying discourses. Of his manuscripts which have never been printed, we may afford to notice here the Rythmologion, or poems on various occasions, among which are to be found the comedy of The Lost Son, and the tragedy of Nebuchadnezzar, The Golden Image, and The Three Children in the Fiery Furnace.

### T.

T \* \* \* (P.), wrote the comedy of The Heirs, in one act, St. Petersburg, 1799.

TAPPE (August Wilhelm), professor at the Royal Forest Institute at Tharand, near Dresden, and knight of the order of St. Anne, third class, has merited well of the Russian language and literature, and has contributed much to facilitate and accelerate the acquirement of them by the following works ; A New Theoretical and Practical Russian

Grammar for Germans, with many examples, and passages for translating from Russian into German, and from German into Russian, according to the best Grammarians; with a sketch of Russian history to be translated into Russian; of which work the first edition appeared in 1810, and the sixth in 1826, at St. Petersburg, Riga, and Leipsic. 2. A New Russian Elementary Reading-book for Germans, seventh edition, St. Petersburg, 1827. 3. A Russian Historical Reading-book, extracted from Karamsin's History of Russia; accentuated throughout, for the use of schools and the purposes of self-instruction, with explanations of the words, and the mode of pronunciation in the German and French letters, together with References to the Grammar, as a third part to the sixth edition of the Russian Grammar, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1819; second edition, 1825. Of the last work, Tappe made a much-admired translation, with the following title, *The History of Russia, by Karamsin, rendered into German from the original, accompanied with numerous notes and explanatory remarks, in one vol., Dresden and Leipsic, 1825.* This work, clothed as it is in elegant and beautiful language, may be regarded as a real addition to our historical literature. A good critique on this author is to be found in *Dem Correspondentem von und für Deutschland*, for the 30th of September, 1828, under the head of Literary Notices. Tappe died on the 3rd of April, 1830.

TATISCHTSCHOFF (Wassilj Nikititsch), privy councillor, born in 1686, received his early education beneath the parental roof, and in 1704 was sent

out by Peter the Great, along with other distinguished young Russians, to travel in foreign countries, where he acquired an extensive acquaintance with the sciences, and learned the German and Polish languages. After his return to Russia, he was placed in the College of Mines and Manufactures, and was frequently employed by the Emperor in difficult affairs, particularly in Siberia. In 1723 he was appointed upper master of the ceremonies at the court; in 1724 sent to Sweden on a secret mission, and was promoted to the rank of colonel of artillery. On his return from thence, he went again to the Mining College, where he was invested with many honours; and in 1734 he was sent out with the rank of acting councillor of state, to superintend the working of the mines in Siberia, with unlimited powers. In 1737 he was promoted to be privy councillor and master-general of the mining department, with an extension of the powers which had been before granted him. Wassilj Nikititsch paid the most assiduous attention to the duties of his office; he opened several new mines; improved the old ones; abolished numerous abuses; encouraged the miners to persevere in their labours; and composed a book of mining directions. In 1737 the military expedition to Orenburg was intrusted to him; and in 1741 he came as governor to Astracan, being sent thither chiefly to organise as far as possible the Calmuck tribes; but in 1745 his misunderstanding with the chief-governor of the Calmucks was seized on as an occasion to transfer all his Calmuck and Astracan duties and honours to general

Jeropkin. Upon this he quitted Astracan, and retired to his estate, called Boldin, which still belongs to his descendants, seventy wersts from Moscow, where he died on the 15th of July, 1750. Of his writings the following are best known : 1. A History of Russia from the Earliest Times, collected and composed during an interval of thirty years. This work may rather be considered as an old Russian *lätopiss* illustrated with notes. The cause of his undertaking this work was the project of Count Bruce to make a complete Russian Geography. Tatischtscheff helped him in this design, and very soon saw that such a work could not be properly accomplished without a detailed History to accompany it. He in consequence began to collate the different manuscripts of Nestor's Chronicle, which he discovered in Siberia, and to illustrate these he extracted the most applicable passages that he could find in German or Polish historical works, and directed his assistants in the same way to translate from French, Latin, and Tatar works. On the same plan he also had recourse to extracts from the archives of Siberia, Casan, and Astracan. Tatischtscheff had intended to continue this History to 1613, that is to say, to the accession of the Czar Michael Födorowitsch. He did not however get so far, and it is not now known at what precise point he discontinued his work, as his original manuscript is unfortunately lost. This History was for a long period preserved in MS., and according to the notions of the time, was looked upon like a state secret, as unfit for publication. After the accession of Catherine the Second, however,

these prejudices were quickly dispelled. The historian, Müller, received directions for the publication of the History of Tatischtscheff, which he had to prepare from a very incorrect manuscript, which the son of the author had presented to the Moscow University. Müller corrected many of the mistakes, overruled a great many arbitrary decisions of the author, and published the first division of this History at the Moscow university press, in 4to. 1769; the second, in 1773; and the third, in 1774. The fourth division, by far the most incorrect, and less illustrated than the others by Tatischtscheff's annotations, was also published at St. Petersburg by Catherine's order, in 1784. He brought it down to the year 1462. This History has been considered till our times as a sort of collation of the Russian Lätopisses, which view is also supported by the able critic, Schlözer; but he refutes such a notion respecting the Scythian and Sarmatian chronicles, and also with regard to the spurious chronicle of Joachim. Boltin followed Tatischtscheff implicitly. It is to be lamented that an invaluable collection of Lätopisses and other documents, which had served for the compilation of this History, fell a sacrifice to the flames. 2. Tatischtscheff also laboured, as has been said above, at making a complete Russian Geography. He sent land-surveyors into the Siberian provinces, collected from various places geographical information and plans, arranged, compared, and improved all the intelligence he received, and in 1736 and 1739 he laid before the cabinet of the Academy of Sciences the maps of Siberia, and a large atlas of the

same country, which was published in 1745, in twenty leaves. 3. A Russian Historical-Political-Municipal Lexicon, which although only continued to the letter I, was printed at St. Petersburg in 1793. Besides this, he left behind him some historical writings, which were destroyed by fire, and wrote annotations to the Russian Rights, and to the Sudebnik (see Appendix) of the Czar Johann Wassiljewitsch, which was published and printed from his copy at Moscow in 1768 and in 1786, together with the Russian Rights, in the First Part of the continuation of the Ancient Russian Library.

TEPLOFF (Grigorj Nikolajewitsch), privy councillor, senator, and knight, died on the 30th of March, 1779. In his youth he was occupied in learned pursuits, was adjunct to the Academy of Sciences, and composed a work entitled *Notions on Philosophy in general*, St. Petersburg, 1751.

TIMKOWSKJ (Roman Födorowitsch), professor of Antiquities and the Latin Language in the University of Moscow, collegiate councillor and knight, died in 1820, in the 34th year of his age. Besides the business which necessarily engaged him in the study of Roman antiquities in connection with his office, he also took an active part in the labours of the Moscow Society for Russian History and Antiquities, and prepared a collated edition of the *Chronicle of Nestor*. His labour was lost through the invasion of 1812.

TIMOTHEUS, a sacristan, is mentioned by Tatischeff as the continuer of the *Chronicle of Nestor*. It is probable, however, that like Johann,

a priest of Novogorod, he was only a transcriber who copied it.

TOLOTSCHANINOFF. See Ijewleff.

TOLSTOJ (Count Feodor), still living at St. Petersburg, is an author well known to the public, and is a still more indefatigable collector of old manuscripts and printed books. His library is a mine of wealth to historians and antiquarians, as well in bibliography as in various other branches of archæological research. In the year 1830 his collection contained nine hundred and seventy-five MSS. of the old and middle ages, that is, from the thirteenth to the seventeenth century, two hundred and nineteen of which date from the beginning to the middle of the sixteenth century. Karamsin used this library almost daily during the fifteen years that he was occupied in the compilation of his History, and as he himself says, has drawn his most interesting materials from the old manuscripts which he found here. It has not been of less service in the preparation of the recently published collection of old Russian laws. The Emperor has lately bought, for the sum of 150,000 roubles, this whole collection of old MSS. and rare Russian printed works, for the Imperial Library. We believe that Count Tolstoj is also desirous of selling his collection of old books and MSS. in foreign languages, which is scarcely less valuable.

TRANQUILLION. See Cyrill.

TREDJAKOVSKJ (Wassilj Kirilowitsch), imperial councillor, professor of eloquence, was born at Astracan, on the 22nd of February, 1703. In his youth he travelled through France, England, and

Holland, studied various sciences at the University of Paris, and, among others, eloquence and history under the celebrated Rollin. In 1713 he was a student at the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences ; in 1733 he was made secretary, and in 1745 appointed by an ukase to the professorship of eloquence. In 1763 he received, at his own request, permission to retire with the rank of imperial councillor. He died on the 6th of August, 1769. His works are : 1. An Introduction to Russian Poetry, St. Petersburg, 1735. 2. A Dialogue between a Foreigner and a Russian on the Ancient and Modern Orthographies, and on all matters connected with that subject, St. Petersburg, 1748. 3. *Deidamia*, a tragedy, in five acts. 4. *The Telemachid*, or a translation of Fenelon's *Telemaque* into metre, St. Petersburg, 1766. 5. Some Festival Odes on different occasions, Idylls, Fables, etc., which are printed in the collection of his works, and also in different numbers of the monthly Transactions of the Academy of Sciences. 6. Thoughts on the Old, Middle, and New Styles of Russian Poetry, reprinted in the June number of the Academical Transactions for 1755. 7. Three Essays on the most remarkable Russian Antiquities, St. Petersburg, 1773. Of his translations the following deserve notice : 1. Rollin's *Ancient and Roman History*, twenty-six parts, which he translated entirely a second time over, the first manuscript having been destroyed by the flames, St. Petersburg, 1749-1761, and 1762-1767. 2. Of the *Roman Emperors*, four parts, St. Petersburg, 1767-1769. 3. *The Military Condition of the Ottoman*

c c



Empire, St. Petersburg, 1737. 4. The Genealogy of Tatar History, St. Petersburg, 1769. 5. Lessons on the Art of Poetry, from Boileau, printed in the first volume of his works and translations;—and many others. We pass here, without special mention, a quantity of operas, prologues, intermezzos, odes, etc., which he composed. Tredjakofskj earned by his industry, learning, and love of science, as well as by his enlightenment in general, an honourable place on the Russian Parnassus. Some of his works (as for instance, the Reflections on the Art of Poetry, from Rollin) still retain their favour with the public. He first explained the true province of Russian poetry, and shewed how ill adapted the syllabic verse is to the Russian language; but yet he had not the talent to exemplify the correctness of his own theories and assertions by his own works. The style of his prose is regular, but inelegant and dull. His verses, however, evince a total deficiency of taste and poetic talent. The Telemachid and Deidamia remain as memorials of his vain endeavours to grasp the laurels of poetry.

TSCHEBOTAREFF (Chariton Andrejewitsch), councillor of state and knight, studied at the University of Moscow, but had previously frequented the Gymnasium of the same place; and in 1778, on the death of professor Reichel, he succeeded to his chair. He died in 1815, after having been first rector of the university, and first professor *emeritus*. He founded the Society for History and Russian Antiquities, was the main supporter of it, and worked hard on extracts from old Russian Chro-

nicles for the Empress Catherine, when she was occupied in the collection of materials for the History of Russia. Tschebotareff wrote several learned and festival odes, as well as a Russian history for his pupils, which, however, has never been printed.

TSCHEGLOFF, Professor, commenced in the year 1830 a journal called *The Northern Bee*, which professes to contain the newest intelligence connected with mechanics, physics and chemistry, husbandry, housekeeping, and commerce, with illustrative engravings.

TSCHEPAGOFF, a dramatic writer of the present day. He assisted Schachofskoj in the translation of *The Horatii*, from Corneille.

TSCHULKOFF (Michael Dmitrijewitsch), upper secretary to the senate; composed a *History of Russian Commerce*, in twenty-one parts, St. Petersburg, 1781; and published a *Juridical Lexicon*, in five parts, at St. Petersburg, 1792-1795. He died in 1793.

TURGENEFF (Nikolaj), author of an *Essay on the Theory of Taxation*, 368 pages, St. Petersburg, 1818.

## U.

USTJALOFF, a learned man at Moscow. He has published *Notices of the Pseudo-Demetrius* and his *Times*, which are in everybody's hand in Russia.

## V.

VATER (Johann Severin), professor of theology and the oriental languages at Königsberg, and afterwards at Halle, was born in 1771. He occupied

himself with the grammars and lexicography of all the languages in the world ; and in 1808 published, in the German language, his Practical Grammar of the Russian Language, arranged in easy and complete tables and rules, with Exercises for grammatical analysis, and for translating into Russian. Of this, the second edition appeared at Leipsic in 1814. This work is distinguished by a number of new ideas, especially as regards etymology. The Emperor Alexander complimented the author for it with the order of St. Wladimir. Besides this, he published a Reading-Book, with a Russo-German and German-Russian Dictionary, and a Treatise on the excellences of the Russian Language, Leipsic and Petersburg. Vater died on the 16th of March, 1826, at Halle.

## W.

WÄSEMSKJ (Prince Peter Andrejewitsch), collegiate councillor and knight, honorary member of the Moscow University, and of the Academy of the free-town of Cracow, was born on the 12th of July, 1792, at Moscow ; received his education in the school of the St. Petersburg Gymnasium, and afterwards at Moscow, where he attended the lectures at the university. In 1807 he entered the public service in the College for Foreign Affairs ; and in 1811 he was made groom of the chamber. In 1812 he entered the Moscow militia, and was under the command of Count Miloradowitsch at the battle of Borodino, where two horses were killed under him. For the courage displayed by

him on this occasion, he received the order and riband of St. Wladimir; but on account of his weak health, he was unable to persevere longer in the military profession. In 1817 he was engaged to assist the privy councillor Nowossilzoff at Warsaw; but in July, 1821, he asked leave to retire from public service, and from his duties as groom of the chamber. His father, W. G. R. Prince A. J. Wäsem skj, had endeavoured in his youth to inspire him with a love for the mathematical sciences, but in vain; even in his very childhood, he began to write poetry. His love for literature was increased by his intimate acquaintance with Karamsin, to whose care his father committed him on his death-bed. But he wrote verses for a long time without showing them to his Mentor. Karamsin's severe judgment offended his self-love, and he sought a more indulgent critic. He has to thank the late Peter Iwanowitsch Bogdanoff, a teacher at the school attached to the Moscow University, for his acquaintance with the rules of poetry, and of the Russian language; it was he, who by a course of light reading, and foreign poets, nourished his taste for poetry, which in succeeding years rapidly developed itself in his close connection and intimate acquaintance with Shukofskj and Batjuschkoff. Prince Wäsem skj has distinguished himself by some exceedingly beautiful poetry, of the lyrical and didactic kinds. His epistles and satirical poems are read universally with delight. Fancy and feeling form chiefly the characteristics of the poetry of his friends Shukofskj and Batjuschkoff. Sharp and penetrating intelligence is the peculiarity

of Prince Wäsem skj. His style is concise, terse, and original. Krüloff catches at the homely Russian phrases of ordinary life ; Shukof skj invents new ones by the force of art and taste, but Wäsem skj wins the palm in preference to either of them, inasmuch as he readily admits expressions into his verse which are in common use, provided they felicitously and exactly convey his meaning. He does not always seem to be thinking of the school-rules of poetry and grammar, but dares to offend against them, as is the case with men of talent and acuteness. The same remarks are equally applicable to his prose writing. Pity that he should have written so little in prose ! His essays are well known : On the Death of Dershawin, and On the Life and Writings of Oseroff. The last, indeed, is printed uniformly with the works of that tragedian. His poetical works are to be found scattered plentifully through most of the periodicals. During the latter part of his stay in Poland, when he became a little better acquainted with the Polish language, and the literati of Warsaw, as for instance, with Niemcewicz, the Nestor of Polish literature, with Osinskj, the successful translator and rival of the tragedian Corneille, with Morawskj, the Shukof skj of Poland—he became anxious to prepare a survey of the literature of Poland ; and by the reciprocal operation of translations to establish an interchange of literary treasures between two nations, so closely related by their languages, so early separated by ancient enmity, but now bound together by political ties. Small essays of the kind were made on both sides ; but Wäsem skj's

absence from Warsaw has hindered, for the present at least, the fulfilment of this intention, which promised to be so advantageous to both parties.

WASSIAN (surnamed Rülo), archbishop of Rostow, pupil of the most venerable Paphnutj, igumen or abbot of Borow, after having been archimandrite of the monastery of Nowossensk, was consecrated archbishop of Rostow, in the year 1468, and died at the same place, on the 23rd of March, 1481. This prelate distinguished himself by his piety, his enlightenment, and his eloquence. The Grand Prince John Wassiljewitsch not unfrequently made use of his services in his negotiations with princes. In 1480, when John, alarmed at an invasion of the Tatar Cham, Achmet, was half resolved to abandon Moscow to him as a prey, and to fly with his whole court to Bälwosero and the shores of the ocean, Wassian alone opposed with firmness this pusillanimity of the Grand Prince and his woiwodes. He sent to the place where he was encamped, a letter, in which he encouraged him to go and meet the Tatar with a bold heart. But when the Grand Prince, not so much through fear of the Tatars as through the cowardice of his bojars, hesitated to do so, Wassian met him at the gates of Moscow, and addressed him in the following words: "The blood of all Christendom falls upon thy head, because thou fliest before the Tatar, and strivest not with him in the field. Dost thou fear death? But truly thou wilt nowhere be secure from him; for thou art not born immortal. Give up, then, to me that army. Although old and grey, I will not

spare myself, nor turn away my face before the foe!" The Grand Prince, encouraged by Was-sian's exhortations, returned back to his army which he had abandoned on the banks of the Ocka. The Tatars were quickly expelled; and thus Russia was emancipated from their yoke for ever. Was-sian likewise was the author of the biography of his master, Paphnutj von Borow. The letters of Wassian to the Grand Prince, are to be found in the Stufen-book, and in the Russian Chronicle, published in 1792; but Paphnutj's Life, is only in the Tschetj Minej (Legends of the Saints) of the first of May.

WASSILJ, probably a monk or priest, lived at the end of the eleventh century, and described the then existing condition of South-western Russia. He was employed by David, Prince of Wladimir, in his negotiations with the unfortunate Wasil'ko. (Compare articles, Johann, priest of Novogorod; Sylvester; Simon, bishop of Susdal; and Timotheus).

WELTZIEN. See Heym.

WEREFFKIN (Michael Iwanowitsch), acting councillor of state, was correspondent of the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences, and died in 1795. He is known by the following translations: 1. *Memoirs of the Duc de Sully*, ten parts, Moscow, 1770-1777. 2. *On Navigation*, two parts, Moscow, 1782. 3. *La Harpe's Thoughts on the Passions*, twenty-two parts, Moscow, 1782-1788. 4. *The History of Turkey*, from the Abbé Minot, four parts, St. Petersburg, 1789. 5. *The Koran*, two parts, St. Petersburg, 1790. 6. *The Educator, or The Uni-*

versal System of Education, from Ebert and Schröckh, twelve parts, St. Petersburg, 1789-1792. 7. A Universal Geographical Lexicon, from Vossig, five parts; and many others.

WICHMANN (Burchard von), school-director in the government of Courland, and knight of the order of St. Wladimir, fourth class, was born at Riga, on the 24th of August, 1786. The collecting of materials for Russian history and statistics, and the publication of useful books on these subjects, were the favourite occupation of Wichmann from the time when he concluded his studies at the Universities of Jena, Göttingen, and Heidelberg. He published in the German language: 1. A Picture of the Russian Monarchy, Leipsic, 1813. 2. Records respecting the Election of Michael Romanoff, a translation, with original historical remarks, Leipsic, 1820. 3. A Collection of little Works never before printed on the subject of Russia, one part, Berlin, 1820. 4. The National Museum of Russia, Riga, 1820. A translation of this little book is to be found in No. xxxiii. of the *Son of the Country* for the year 1821. 5. A Chronological Review of the most recent Period of Russian History, two parts, Leipsic, 1821.

WINOGRADOFF (Peter), professor at the Seminary of Alexander Newskj at St. Petersburg, wrote a short Slavonic Grammar, St. Petersburg, 1818, 112 pages, 8vo.

WISIN (Deniss Iwanowitsch van), councillor of state, member of the Russian Academy, was born at Moscow in 1745. He studied at the University of Moscow, and made great progress in the Latin



and German languages. He learnt French in two years, without any master, so perfectly, that he could understand Voltaire, and began to translate his *Alzira*. In 1762 he was appointed sergeant in the guards, and soon afterwards he entered the College of Foreign Affairs in the capacity of translator, and was shortly afterwards sent into Germany. In 1763 he became employed under the minister Count N. J. Panin, and obtained his especial favour. At this time he wrote the comedy, *The Brigadier*, and translated the poem of Joseph, from Bitaubé. The repute of his talents reached the ears of Catherine the Second, before whom he had the good fortune to read his comedy. A sharp word drew upon him enemies and persecution. He was dismissed, and for some time travelled about Europe. From Paris he wrote some Letters on France, in which his observant and satiric wit are displayed. On his return from his travels, he wrote, in 1782, the comedy, *The Mother's Pet Son*; after which, however, he wrote nothing more for the public. A stroke of paralysis soon after deprived him of the use of his hands, his feet, and partly of his speech. In this melancholy condition he lingered through about ten years, until the time of his death, which ensued on the 1st of October, 1792. The following are the whole of his works: 1. *The Mother's Pet Son*, a comedy, in five acts, printed for the first time in 1783. 2. *The Brigadier*, a comedy, in five acts, printed in 1764. 3. *Letters to My Servants, Schumiloff, Wanka, and Petruschka*, a burlesque poem, in which he ridicules the ambition and self-seeking of the world. Shortly before his death, he shewed

great contrition for having indulged a little too much license of thought in this poem. 4. A Discourse, delivered on the second day of Whitsuntide, by the Priest Wassilj, printed by the Society of the Lovers of the Russian Language. 5. Kallisthenes, a Greek Tale, printed in the book called *The Friend of Truth, or The Wise Man's Pocket Companion*, published at St. Petersburg in 1801. 6. Letters to different Persons; Two Letters written to a Distinguished Correspondent from Paris: printed in the *St. Petersburg Journal of Herr Pnin*. A Letter on the compilation of the *Great Russian Dictionary to O. P. K.* is dated in the year 1784, from Moscow; it was printed in the *European Messenger* for the year 1803. 7. A Discourse on the Recovery of the Grand Prince Paul Petrowitsch, printed in 1776. 8. His Confessions or Acknowledgments; not complete: printed in the *St. Petersburg Journal*. The following are not yet printed: 9. *The Chattering Aunt*, a satirical poem. 10. *An Attempt at a Court Grammar*. Also the translations: 1. *Holberg's Fables*, from the German, third edition, Moscow, 1763. 2. *The Life of Sifa*, ruler of Egypt, four parts, from the French, 1764. 3. *Alzira, or the Americans*, a tragedy of Voltaire, translated into metre, 1762, printed 1786. 4. *Joseph*, a poem, from Bitaubé, after the French, printed at Moscow, 1769. 5. *The Nobility of Commerce opposed to the Nobility of the Army*, from the French, St. Petersburg, 1766. 6. *Sidney and Silly, or Beneficence and Gratitude*, an English story, from the French, St. Petersburg, 1769; second edition, Moscow, 1788. 7. *A Panegyric upon Marcus Aurelius*, from Thomas,

after the French, St. Petersburg, 1777. 8. The Loves of Charita and Polydore, a tale, from Bartholemj, after the French, St. Petersburg, 1763. 9. Sidney, a poem, from the French. Van Wisin belongs to the most distinguished order of men of Catherine's time. Those who have known him well, speak loudly of his liberality, his generosity, his candour, his amiableness of behaviour, and his wit, through which last qualification he not unfrequently entailed unpleasant consequences on himself. The most remarkable of his works is the comedy of The Mother's Pet Son ; although the perfectly original characters drawn in it are already beginning to be lost among the Russians, yet its witty and comic thoughts, and its entertaining scenes, will always preserve its value. It may be said, that this comedy was of great advantage to the Russians ; to its appearance may be traced a visible and beneficial alteration in the habits and way of thinking of many of the country gentlemen of Russia. Van Wisin was the first prose writer of his time ; yet it cannot now be said that his writings may be regarded as a model. The style of his comedies is a true copy of the language spoken at that time by the persons he undertakes to represent. In his serious translations (as for instance, the Panegyric on M. Aurelius), his purity, clearness, and power (which he could have acquired only by the studious reading of Sclavonic books) deserve peculiar praise ; but a sort of forced rhythm, similar to the effect of poetical measure, is disagreeable to the ear which is accustomed to the modern and more easy style of prose. His letters

are witty, natural, and easy, but not studied enough in point of style ; he wrote as if he were not writing for the public. It is much to be wished that there were a complete collection of the works of this writer, but as far as we know, nothing of the sort has as yet been attempted.

WISSKOWATOFF (Stephan Iwanowitsch), titular councillor, ordinary member of the Society of the Lovers of the Russian Language, and of the St. Petersburg Free Society for the Lovers of Russian Literature, was born in the government of Pskow, on the 27th of July, 1786. He received his education in his parents' house, and has been engaged in public service since the year 1800. At the time of the raising the militia, he was chosen by the nobility as a captain. In 1808 he became an officer and librarian in the Mining Cadet Corps, and taught there Russian history, literature, and geography. Since the year 1811 he has been engaged in the private chancery of the Minister of the Interior. His works consist chiefly of tragedies in verse : 1. *Xenia and Temir*, in five acts, enacted at St. Petersburg, and printed in 1809. 2. *Rhadamistus and Zenobia*, from Crebillon, played and printed in 1809. 3. *Hamlet*, played and printed in 1810. 4. *Hypermnestra*, from Crebillon, played at St. Petersburg and Moscow, and printed in 1811. 5. *Inez di Castro*, represented in 1812. 6. *Wladimir Monomach*, 1816. 7. *The Rising of the Country*, a heroic play, in three acts, played at St. Petersburg on the 30th of August, 1812. In this piece the celebrated Dmitrefskj appeared on the boards for the last time. Many minor works of Wisskowatoff

were printed in the journals. He has been still more recently occupied in preparing for the press a complete collection of his works and translations, in five parts.

WOJEJKOFF (Alexander Födorowitsch), collegiate councillor, member of the Russian Academy, and many other learned societies, was born at Moscow, on the 15th of November, 1773, and received his education at the school attached to the Moscow University, from 1791 to 1796. Afterwards he entered the military service. In August, 1814, he was appointed Professor of the Russian Language and Literature in the University of Dorpat. In 1820 he served in the department for Ecclesiastical Affairs; in 1821 he was inspector of classes at the Artillery School. His works and translations are the following: 1. *The Garden*, a poem of Delille, translated into metre, St. Petersburg, 1816. 2. *The Eclogues*. 3. *The Æneid*; and 4. *The Georgics*, of Virgil. Fragments of a complete translation of this poem in the same metre as the original. 5. Fragments from Delille's poem of *Fancy*. 6. *The Arts and Sciences*, a didactic poem, in four cantos, of which three are complete. Fragments of these works of his are printed in the different annual series of the *European Messenger* and *The Son of the Country*. 7. *Satires*, *Epistles*, and little poems scattered about different periodicals. Wojekoff has received great applause for the manner in which he has translated some of the above poems; but his peculiar talent is to be found in his *Epistles*. Many of them may be cited as perfect models.

**WOLTSCHKOFF** (Sergj Sawitsch), collegiate councillor, secretary of the Academy of Sciences, afterwards director of the senatorial printing-house, died at St. Petersburg in 1773. He published a copious French Lexicon for Travellers in 1755, second edition, 1768; third edition, 1785: and he translated the following books: 1. The Courtier of Balthazar Gracian, printed at St. Petersburg, 1742 and 1760. 2. Florin's Economy, in nine volumes, five times published, viz. in 1738, 1750, 1760, 1775, and 1794. 3. The Life and Actions of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, the Roman Emperor, comprising his wise judgments upon himself, two parts, published 1740-1760, and 1775. 4. Extracts from Savari's Trade Lexicon, 1747. 5. Æsop's Fables, with Morals and Remarks, 1747 and 1760. 6. Short Dialogues upon several curious things connected with the Sciences and Natural Wonders, published in questions and answers by Paul Tavernier, 1761. 7. The School of the World, or A Father's Advice to his Son upon Entering Life, by Le Noble. 8. The Essays of Michael Montaigne, 1762. 9. The Art of being Happy, 1775. 10. On Contentment, by Johann Adolph Hoffmann, 1750. 11. The Book of Languages, 1751.

**WOSTOKOFF** (Alexander Christophorowitsch), collegiate assessor and knight, member of the Russian Academy, and many other learned societies, was born in February, 1781, at Arensburg, in the island of Oesel. In 1788 he entered the Land Cadet Corps; in 1794 he studied in the Academy of the Arts, where he pursued architecture till the year 1800. As he had a stronger natural taste for

elegant literature, he gave up architecture, and got himself appointed under-librarian and translator at the same academy. In 1804 he was employed by the Statutes Commission as translator, which place he occupied for some time. In 1815 he received in addition the office of assistant to the conservator of manuscripts in the Imperial public library; and in 1818 the still further place of secretary to the department for ecclesiastical affairs. His first poetical attempts appeared in a collection of poems published by the Society of Lovers of Literature, the Sciences, and the Arts, intitled, *The Paper Scroll of the Muses*. In 1805-1806 he published his works, under the title of *Lyrical Attempts*, in two parts. Later, he printed in various periodicals his works in poetry and prose, the latter class of which belong chiefly to the subjects of philology and grammar. In 1817 appeared separately, *An Essay on Russian Poetry*; and in 1821 his collected poems were published, with the title, *The Poems of A. Wostokoff*. From 1808 he employed himself in grammatical and lexicographical inquiries; he brought into etymological order the three first parts of *Linde's Dictionary*, and wrote a *Grammar of the Slavonic Language*. These useful labours, however, have not yet, we are sorry to say, been printed. In vol. xvii. of the *Transactions of the Moscow Society of the Lovers of the Russian Language*, his *Treatise on the Slavonic Language*, which was intended as an introduction to this *Grammar*, may be found printed.

WSEWOLOCHSKJ (N. W.), a vaudeville and play writer. See *Chmelnizkj*.

## Z.

**ZACHARIAS KOPÜSTENSKJ**, archimandrite of the Subterranean Monastery of Kieff (he died in 1626), whose funeral discourses upon the archimandrite Pletenezkj: 1. under the title, *An Oration delivered over the Grave of the Holy Man, and most Worthy Father Kir Jelissj*; and 2. by the title of *Homilies*; were printed at Kieff. St. Dimitrj alludes to the defence of the Russian-Greek church, which was composed by Zacharias, under the title of *Palinody*, in the White-Russian dialect.

**ZERTELEFF** (Prince), author of *A Critique upon the Writers of Russia*, which may be found in the *St. Petersburg Journal of the Society of the Friends of Enlightenment and Beneficence*. There has also appeared of his making, *An Attempt at a Collection of the Ancient Songs of Lesser Russia*, St. Petersburg, 1819, 8vo.

**ZINOWJ**, a monk of the monastery at Novogorod, lived in the middle of the sixteenth century, and wrote fifty-six dialogues in defence of the true faith of the Russian-Greek church, which are preserved in the Synodal Library at Moscow.

**ZISSANJ**. See Lawrentj.

**ZÖNOBJ** (Zönobius). See Zinowj.





## APPENDIX,

*To explain the Meanings of several Words.*

*Hieromonach*, a monk, who discharges almost the same duties as an ordinary priest, but is not permitted to officiate in the celebration of marriage.

*Igumen*, abbot.

*Kormtschaja Kniga*, the nomo-cans, or rules for the clergy, collected by the patriarch Nikon.

*Lätopiss*, chronicle.

*Lawra*, monastery; so, for instance, are called the monasteries of Kieff, Troizka, and Alexander Newskj.

*Oktoich*, a church-book, which contains the songs of John of Damascus, for eight voices.

*Otetschnik*, biography of the church Fathers.

*Possadnik*, the title of the governors in ancient Pskow and Novogorod.

*Risa*, or *Risü*, the garment worn by the priest in the celebration of mass; also a piece of silver tinsel, resembling that on the priests' robes, which is placed as an ornament round the images of the saints.

*Russkaja Prawda*, the Russian Rights.

*Rasskolniks*, dissenters from the Russian-Greek church.

*Sbornik*, a prayer-book; a chaplet of flowers. This is the name always given to ancient Russian manuscripts, in which writings on different subjects are mixed together.

*Sstoglaſſ*, the clerical statute-book, containing a hundred chapters.

*Ssudebnik*, the statute-book given to the Russians by the Czar Iwan Wassiljewitsch, and called the *Ssudebnik*, or second Russian Rights.

*Stufen-buch*, the genealogical table of the old Russian Czars, from Rurik down to Feodor Johanno-witsch.

*Trebnik*, services of the church.

*Trioden*, the church books, which contain the canons, written in three cantos.

*Tschassosslowez*, or *Tschassownik*, the Prayer-Book, which contains the prayers to be used at the stated hours—the first, the third, the sixth, and the ninth, or the *Horæ* ; and some other prayers.

*Tschetj Minej*, legends of the saints.

*Uloshenije*, the statute-book of the Czar Alexj Michailowitsch.

THE MANNER OF WRITING THE RUSSIAN WORDS  
IN RUSSIAN CHARACTERS.

P. 6.	<i>ras</i>	раз
	<i>ros</i>	роз
	<i>is</i>	из
	<i>wui</i>	вы
	<i>ptiza</i>	птица
	<i>ptak</i>	птиакъ
	<i>ptacha</i>	птиаха
	<i>shiwetje</i>	ж
	<i>den'</i>	день
	<i>muilo</i>	мило
P. 12.	<i>räd</i>	рядъ
	<i>koster</i>	костеръ
	<i>kotell</i>	кошель
	<i>ssäno</i>	сѣно
	<i>bron'ä</i>	броня
	<i>ssel'd'</i>	сельдъ
	<i>gorod</i>	городъ
	<i>torgg</i>	торгъ
	<i>lekar'</i>	лекаръ
	<i>medd</i>	медъ
	<i>mrak</i>	мракъ
	<i>doll</i>	долъ
	<i>krik</i>	крикъ
	<i>besmenn</i>	безмень
	<i>delit'</i>	дѣлишь
	<i>tolkowat'</i>	шолковашъ
	<i>morje</i>	море

P. 12. <i>ssamm</i>	самъ
<i>chomut</i>	хомушъ
<i>chläb</i>	хлѣбъ
<i>towarr</i>	шоваръ
P. 13. <i>be</i>	б
<i>she</i>	ж
<i>ze</i>	ц
<i>scha</i>	ш
<i>schtscha</i>	щ
<i>jerr</i>	ъ
<i>ui</i>	ы
<i>je or e</i>	ѣ
<i>ju</i>	ю
<i>ja</i>	я
P. 14. <i>Mitropolit</i>	Мишрополимъ
<i>Jjerej</i>	Іереи
<i>trapesa</i>	шрапеза
P. 16. <i>Sbornik</i>	Сборникъ
P. 20. <i>Russkaja Prawda</i>	Русская Правда
P. 24. <i>den'ga</i>	деньга
<i>altuin</i>	алшынъ
<i>kaftan</i>	кафшанъ
<i>wl'k</i>	влькъ
<i>t'rg</i>	шрьгъ
<i>ssl'sa</i>	сльза
<i>sst'sä</i>	сшьза
<i>wolk</i>	волкъ
<i>torg</i>	шоргъ
<i>sslesa</i>	слеза
<i>sstesä</i>	сшезя
<i>g</i>	г
<i>k</i>	к

P. 24. <i>ch</i>	х
<i>je</i>	е
<i>jä</i>	ѣ
<i>i</i>	и
<i>ju</i>	ю
<i>ja</i>	я
<i>jerj</i>	ь
P. 25. <i>she</i>	ж
<i>tsche</i>	ч
<i>scha</i>	ш
<i>schtscha</i>	щ
<i>ze</i>	ц
<i>ui</i>	ы
<i>jerr</i>	ъ
<i>Kuijeff</i>	Кыевъ
P. 26. <i>Kormtschaja kniga</i>	кормчая книга
P. 27. <i>segsiza</i>	зегзица
<i>charalushnüy</i>	харалужныи
<i>schereschirüi</i>	шерешыи
P. 31. <i>Prissäschian</i>	Нрисяжнѣхъ
P. 32. <i>Sstoglaß</i>	Сшоглавъ
<i>Ssudebnik</i>	Судебникъ
P. 33. <i>Tschassoselowex</i>	Часословецъ
<i>Octoick</i>	Окшохъ
P. 35. <i>Uloshenije</i>	Уложеніе
P. 38. <i>Ostrog</i>	Осшрогъ
P. 45. <i>Ras-rad books</i>	Разрядныхъ Запискахъ
P. 58. <i>Fuhrleit</i>	Фурлеишъ
P. 59. <i>Semlä</i>	з
<i>Ishe</i>	и
<i>Schtscha</i>	щ
<i>E</i>	э

P.59. <i>üj</i>	ыи
<i>üje</i>	ые
<i>üja</i>	ыя
P.81. <i>Greschnik</i>	Грьшникъ

## BOOK II.

P.129. <i>Jerr</i>	ъ
<i>Ishe</i>	и
<i>Schtscha</i>	щ
P.133. <i>Zwetnik</i>	Пвъшникъ
P.136. <i>Duschinka</i>	Душенька
P.150. <i>Bachariana</i>	Бахаріана
P.151. <i>Rossiad</i>	Россіяда
P.152. <i>Sstolnik</i>	Сшолникъ
P.154. <i>Melomania</i>	Меломанія
P.157. <i>Stufen-bücher</i>	Сшепенныя книги
P.159. <i>Igumen</i>	Угумень
P.160. <i>Toissiokoff</i>	Тоисіоковъ
P.164. <i>Executor</i>	Экзекушоръ
P.169. <i>Tschetj Minei</i>	Чешія Минія
P.210. <i>Possadnik</i>	Носадникъ.

THE END.











Ocy

RETURN TO the circulation desk of any  
University of California Library  
or to the  
NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station  
University of California  
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

---

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

- 2-month loans may be renewed by calling (510) 642-6753
  - 1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books to NRLF
  - Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date.
- 

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW  
**SEP 15 1998**

---

**SEP 15 1998**

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

12,000 (11/95)

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C047149149

861354

YD 35144

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY



